The copyright © of this thesis belongs to its rightful author and/or other copyright owner. Copies can be accessed and downloaded for non-commercial or learning purposes without any charge and permission. The thesis cannot be reproduced or quoted as a whole without the permission from its rightful owner. No alteration or changes in format is allowed without permission from its rightful owner.



# FACTORS EFFECTING CONSUMER BRAND RELATIONSHIP IN THE MOBILE TELECOM INDUSTRY OF BANGLADESH

## MD. KASHEDUL WAHAB TUHIN



DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY UNIVERSITI UTARA MALAYSIA 2018

## FACTORS EFFECTING CONSUMER BRAND RELATIONSHIP IN THE MOBILE TELECOM INDUSTRY OF BANGLADESH

## $\mathbf{BY}$



Thesis Submitted to
School of Business Management
Universiti Utara Malaysia
In Fulfilment of the Requirement for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

## **Permission to Use**

In presenting this thesis in fulfilment of the requirements for a postgraduate degree from Universiti Utara Malaysia, I agree that the Universiti Library may make it freely available for inspection. I further agree that permission for the copying of this thesis in any manner, in whole or in part, for scholarly purpose may be granted by my supervisor(s) or, in their absence, by the Dean of School of Business Management. It is understood that any copying or publication or use of this thesis or parts thereof for financial gain shall not be allowed without my written permission. It is also understood that due recognition shall be given to me and to Universiti Utara Malaysia for any scholarly use which may be made of any material from my thesis.

Requests for permission to copy or to make other use of materials in this thesis, in whole or in part, should be addressed to:

Dean of School of Business Management

**UUM** College of Business

Universiti Utara Malaysia

#### **Abstrak**

Pemahaman dan pengukuhan perhubungan jenama pengguna merupakan satu kepentingan bagi pengurus-pengurus jenama dan pengamal-pengamal industri. Ini kerana kemampuannya menjadikan pengguna setia, mengukuhkan toleransi pengguna sekiranya ada kegagalan jenama dan merangsang pengguna-pengguna menyebarkan kata-kata manis yang secara positifnya mengukuhkan jenama serta meningkatkan ekuiti jenama. Namun, jumlah kajian mengenai hubungan jenama pengguna masih lagi berkurangan. Oleh itu, berdasarkan pertimbangan tersebut, kajian ini bertujuan untuk menyiasat tentang cara perhubungan jenama pengguna dapat diperkukuhkan. Kajian empirikal ini menyelidik peranan pengalaman jenama, personaliti jenama, pengurusan perhubungan pengguna sebagai peramal terhadap kepuasan pelanggan dan perhubungan jenama pengguna. Selain itu, kajian ini bertujuan untuk menilai peranan kepuasan pengguna sebagai perantara dalam konteks perhubungan jenama pengguna. Kajian ini merupakan kajian cross-sectional data. Oleh itu, data dikutip melalui soal selidik di Dhaka, Bangladesh yang menghasilkan sejumlah 280 respons yang boleh diguna pakai. Kajian ini menggunakan Partial Least Squares Structural Equation Modelling (PLS-SEM) untuk analisis data. Hasil kajian menunjukkan bahawa pengalaman jenama dan kepuasan pelanggan mempengaruhi perhubungan jenama pengguna. Sebaliknya, kesan personaliti jenama dan pengurusan perhubungan pelanggan terhadap perhubungan jenama pengguna adalah tidak signifikan. Manakala, hubungan signifikan wujud di antara pengalaman jenama, personaliti jenama dan pengurusan perhubungan pelanggan dengan kepuasan pelanggan. Sementara itu, kepuasan pelanggan memberi kesan perantara yang signifikan bagi pengalaman jenama, personaliti jenama, pengurusan perhubungan pelanggan dengan perhubungan jenama pengguna. Kajian ini memberikan sumbangan yang signifikan kerana mengambil kira pengurusan perhubungan pelanggan sebagai peramal dalam konteks perniagaan kepada pengguna serta mengambil kira kepuasan pelanggan sebagai peramal untuk mengukuhkan perhubungan jenama pengguna. Kajian ini memberi implikasi-implikasi penting untuk pengurus-pengurus jenama dan pengamal industri. Ini kerana mereka akan mendapat pengetahuan tentang cara perhubungan jenama dengan pengguna dapat dikukuhkan. Para penyelidik yang akan datang pula boleh melakukan penyelidikan yang sama di negara-negara lain dan juga industri yang berbeza. Penyelidik juga boleh menggabungkan konstruk yang berlainan bagi menambah dan meluaskan lagi ilmu pengetahuan.

**Kata kunci:** perhubungan jenama pengguna, pengalaman jenama, personaliti jenama, pengurusan perhubungan pelanggan, kepuasan pelanggan

#### **Abstract**

Understanding and strengthening consumer brand relationship has become vital for brand managers and practitioners since it makes consumers loyal, enhance consumers tolerance in case of failure of brands and stimulate consumers to spread the brand positively by word of mouth and increase brand equity. However, consumer brand relationship lacks a substantial amount of studies. From this consideration, this study intended to investigate how consumer brand relationship can be strengthened. This empirical study examined the predictor role of brand experience, brand personality, customer relationship management on customer satisfaction and consumer brand relationship. The study was also intended to examine the role of customer satisfaction as a mediator in the context of consumer brand relationship. Cross-sectional data were collected using questionnaire at Dhaka division in Bangladesh which produced a total of 280 usable response. The study employed Partial Least Squares Structural Equation Modelling (PLS-SEM) for data analysis. The findings of this study revealed that brand experience and customer satisfaction significantly influence consumer brand relationship directly. Nonetheless, the effect of brand personality and customer relationship management on consumer brand relationship was non-significant. Whereas the significant relationship was found between brand experience, brand personality, customer relationship management and customer satisfaction. Likewise, customer satisfaction was found as a significant mediator between brand experience, brand personality, customer relationship management and consumer brand relationship. The study has significant contribution as it incorporates customer relationship management as a predictor from business to customers' perspectives and incorporates customer satisfaction as a mediator for strengthening consumer brand relationship. This study has important implications for brand managers and practitioner as they will get important insight how their brand relationship with consumers can be strengthen. The future researchers could replicate the study in different countries in different industry context and incorporate other relationship constructs to extend the existing body of knowledge.

**Keywords:** Consumer brand relationship, Brand experience, Brand personality, Customer relationship management, Customer satisfaction.

## Acknowledgement

In the name of Allah, the most Gracious and the most Merciful.

To begin, I would like to express my gratitude and gratefulness to Almighty Allah S.W.T who has granted his blessings. He has granted enough the perseverance and strength to complete the PhD degree successfully from the eminent management university of Malaysia. May the peace and blessings upon Prophet Muhammad SAW and his companions.

My heartiest and warmest gratitude to my honourable supervisor Associate Professor Dr. Noor Hasmini Abd Ghani for her all-out support and assistance that ensure me to come to the completion stage. I am very obliged to her impactful advice, feedback and directions. I am thankful to her for her confidence on me and her motivation and encouragement that propel me to complete the journey of PhD.

My sincere gratitude to revered academicians Dr. Maria binti Abdul Rahman and Dr. Norzieiriani bt. Ahmad who suggested their valuable comments on my proposal. I extend my gratitude to my course teachers, Department of Marketing, School of Business Management and the Universiti Utara Malaysia for their well updated and excellent systems, supports and conducive environment that facilitates my degree. I am also very kind to the Department of Marketing, Faculty of Business Studies, and Jahangirnagar University authority who has granted my study leave and their necessary support.

I am conveying my gratitude to revered academicians Dr. Mijanur Rahman, Professor T. Ramayah, Dr. Syed Abidur Rahman, Dr. Tarek Reza, Ms. Nadia Sarwar and industry expert Mr. Asif Muhammad Iqbal for their unconditional support, advice and comments that help me to conduct this study. I am also thanking all my peers, friends, relatives and well-wishers who make this PhD journey ease for me. Thanks to Mr. Rahim and Ms. Sweety for their support in the data collection.

To personal level, I would like to express my gratitude to my parents Mr. Abdul Wahab and Mrs. Jahanara Wahab my silent well-wisher and motivator. I also appreciate my thank to my brothers, Mohammad Anowarul Wahab and Ehsanul Wahab, and my sisters, Forjana Wahab, Fouziya Wahab and Nazmun Nahar, for their support. Lastly, I convey my gratitude to my wife Dr. Asma Rahman Nidhi for her sacrifice who has become part of my life during this PhD journey.

## **Table of Contents**

Permission to Use	i
Abstrak	ii
Abstract	iii
Acknowledgement	iv
Table of Contents	v
List of Tables	xi
List of Figures	xiii
List of Appendices	xiv
List of Abbreviations	XV
CHAPTER ONE INTRODUCTION	1
1.1 Background of the Study	1
1.2 Mobile Telecom Industry of Bangladesh	
1.3 Problem Statement	
1.4 Research Questions	18
1.5 Research Objectives	19
1.6 Scope of the Study	19
1.7 Significance of the Study	
1.8 Definition of Key Terms	22
1.9 Outline of the Thesis	22
CHAPTER TWO LITERATURE REVIEW	24
2.1 Introduction	24
2.2 Beginning of Consumer Brand Relationship	24
2.3 Definition of Consumer Brand Relationship	25
2.4 Dimensions of Consumer Brand Relationship	29
2.4.1 Passion	29
2.4.2 Self-Connection	30
2.4.3 Decision/Commitment	31
2.4.4 Intimacy	32
2.4.5 Interdependence	
2.4.6 Partner Quality	

2.4.7 Trust	34
2.5 Empirical Evidence of Consequences and Sources of Consumer Brand	
Relationship	36
2.6 Brand Experience Definition	42
2.7 Dimensions of Brand Experience	46
2.7.1 Sense	47
2.7.2 Feel/ Affective	48
2.7.3 Think/ Intellectual	49
2.7.4 Act/ Behavioral	50
2.7.5 Relate	51
2.8 The Empirical Evidence of Brand Experiences Consequences	51
2.9 Definition of Brand Personality	58
2.10 Dimensions of Brand Personality	62
2.11 Empirical Evidence of Brand Personality Consequences	71
2.12 Definitions of Customer Relationship Management	76
2.13 Dimensions of Customer Relationship Management	80
2.13.1 Customer Orientation	
2.13.2 CRM Organization	82
2.13.3 Knowledge Management	84
2.13.4 Technology Based CRM	85
2.13.5 Unidimensional CRM	85
2.14 Empirical Evidence and Consequences of Customer Relationship Manag	gement
	87
2.15 Definition of Customer Satisfaction	93
2.16 Dimensionality of Brand Satisfaction	97
2.17 Empirical Evidence and Consequences of Satisfaction	98
2.18 Customer Satisfaction as a Mediator	103
2.19 Underpinning Theory	104
2.19.1 Interdependence Theory	104
2.19.1.1 Interdependence Structure	105
2.19.1.2 Interdependence Process- Transformation	107
2.19.1.3 Interaction	108

2.19.1.4 Adaptation	108
2.20 Research Framework	109
2.21 Research Hypotheses	114
2.21.1 Brand Experience and Consumer Brand Relationship	114
2.21.2 Brand Personality and Consumer Brand Relationship	115
2.21.3 Customer Relationship Management and Consumer Brand Relationship	ionship
	117
2.21.4 Brand Experience and Consumer Satisfaction	118
2.21.5 Brand Personality and Consumer Satisfaction	119
2.21.6 CRM and Consumer Satisfaction	120
2.21.7 Consumer Satisfaction and Consumer Brand Relationship	122
2.21.8 Customer Satisfaction as Mediator	123
2.22 Summary	125
CHAPTER THREE RESEARCH METHODOLOGY	126
3.1 Introduction	
3.2 Research Design	126
3.3 Operationalization and Measurement of Variables	
3.3.1 Consumer Brand Relationship	128
3.3.2 Brand Experience	131
3.3.3 Brand Personality	
3.3.4 Customer Relationship Management	134
3.3.5 Customer Satisfaction	
3.3.6 Population and Sample	137
3.3.6.1 Population of the Study	137
3.3.6.2 Sample Size	139
3.3.6.1 Unit of Analysis	140
3.3.6.2 Sampling Technique and Data Collection	141
3.4 Questionnaire Design	144
3.5 Pre-Test and Pilot Test	146
3.6 Data Analysis Techniques	148
3.6.1 Descriptive Analysis	148

3.6.1.1 Data Screening and Preliminary Analysis	148
3.6.1.2 Missing Value Analysis	149
3.6.1.3 Outliers Detection and Treatment	150
3.6.1.4 Multicollinearity Test	151
3.6.1.5 Test of Normality	152
3.6.1.6 Test of Nonresponse Bias	154
3.6.2 Common Method Variance	156
3.6.3 Inferential Analysis	157
3.6.3.1 Partial Least Square Technique (PLS)	157
3.7 Summary	158
CHAPTER FOUR RESULTS AND DISCUSSION	159
4.1 Introduction	159
4.2 Response Rate	159
4.3 Respondents' Demographic Profile	161
4.4 Latent Constructs' Descriptive Analysis	163
4.5 Assessment of PLS Path Modeling Findings	
4.5.1 Assessment of Measurement Model	
4.5.1.1 Indicator/Individual Item Reliability	165
4.5.1.2 Internal Consistency Reliability	167
4.5.1.3 Convergent Validity	167
4.5.1.4 Discriminant Validity	170
4.5.2 Assessment of Structural Model	171
4.5.2.1 Assessment of Structural Model Collinearity	172
4.5.2.2 Assessment of the Significance of Structural Model Rela	ationships
	173
4.5.2.3 Assessment of Structural Model with Mediation	175
4.5.3 Assessment of Variance Explained (R <sup>2</sup> or Coefficient of Determ	ination)
	178
4.5.4 Assessing the Level of Effect Size	179
4.5.5 Ascertaining the Predictive Relevance	181
4.6 Summary of the Hypotheses	182

4.7	Summary	182
CH	IAPTER FIVE CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS	184
	Introduction	
5.2	Recapitulation of the Research Objectives	184
5.3	Discussion of the findings	185
	5.3.1 The Direct Effect of Predictor Variables on the Dependent Variable	185
	5.3.1.1 The Effect of Brand Experience on Consumer Brand Relation	ship
		185
	5.3.1.2 The Effect of Brand Personality on Consumer Brand Relation	ship
		187
	5.3.1.3 The Effect of Customer Relationship Management on Consum	ner
	Brand Relationship	189
	5.3.2 The Direct Effect of Predictor Variables on the Mediator Variable	191
	5.3.2.1 The Effect of Brand Experience on Customer Satisfaction	191
	5.3.2.2 The Effect of Brand Personality on Customer Satisfaction	193
	5.3.2.3 The Effect of Customer Relationship Management on Custom	ier
	Satisfaction	193
	5.3.3 The Direct Relationship between the Mediator (Customer Satisfaction	ı) and
	the Dependent Variable (Consumer Brand Relationship)	194
	5.3.4 The Mediating Relationship between the Predictor Variables and the	
	Dependent Variable	195
	5.3.4.1 Customer Satisfaction Works as a Mediator between Brand	
	Experience and Consumer Brand Relationship	196
	5.3.4.2 Customer Satisfaction Works as a Mediator between Brand	
	Personality and Consumer Brand Relationship	197
	5.3.4.3 Customer Satisfaction Works as a Mediator between Customer	er
	Relationship Management and Consumer Brand Relationship	197
5.4	Implications of the Study	198
	5.4.1 Theoretical Implication	199
	5.4.2 Methodological Implication	201
	5.4.3 Practical Implication	203

REFERENCES	210
5.6 Conclusion	208
5.5 Limitations of the Study and Suggestion for Future Research	206



## **List of Tables**

Table 1.1 Name of New Companies and Brands	5
Table 1.2 Number of Different Brand Users	10
Table 1.3 Brand Experience Strategies Adopted by the Mobile Telecom Brands of	
Bangladesh	12
Table 1.4 CRM Strategies of Different Mobile Telecom Brands	14
Table 1.5 Definition of Key Terms	22
Table 2.1 Definition of Consumer Brand Relationship	26
Table 2.2 The Empirical Evidence of Consumer Brand Relationship	37
Table 2.3 Definition of Brand Experience	44
Table 2.4 Consequences of Brand Experience	53
Table 2.5 Definition of Brand Personality	59
Table 2.6 Norman's (1963) Personality Dimensions Based on the Findings of Tupes	and
Christal (1958)	63
Table 2.7 Aaker's (1997) Personality Traits	64
Table 2.8 Similarities between Norman (1963) Human Personalities and Aaker (1997)	) brand
Personalities	67
Table 2.9 Brand Personality Dimensions of Caprara, Barbaraneli, & Guido (2001)	68
Table 2.10 Brand Personality Dimensions used in Different Studies	69
Table 2.11 Empirical Evidence and Consequences of Brand Personality	72
Table 2.12 Definitions of Customer Relationsip Management	77
Table 2.13 Empirical Evidence and Consequences of Customer Relationsip Management	nent88
Table 2.14 Definition of Satisfaction	94
Table 2.15 Consequences of Satisfaction	99
Table 3.1 Measurement of Consumer Brand Relationship	129
Table 3.2 Measurement of Brand Experience	132
Table 3.3 Measurement of Brand Personality	133
Table 3.4 Measurement of Customer Relationsip Management	135
Table 3.5 Measurement of Customer Satisfaction	137
Table 3.6 Distribution of Respondents in Different Shipping Malls	143
Table 3.7 Reliability of the Constructs	147
Table 3.8 Percentage of Missing Value	149
Table 3.9 Correlation Matrix of the Exogenous Latent Construct	151

Table 3.10 Tolerance and Variance Inflation Factor (VIF)	151
Table 3.11 Kolmogorov-Smirnov and Shapiro-Wilk Normality Test	153
Table 3.12 Kolmogorov-Smirnov and Shapiro-Wilk Normality Test	154
Table 3.13 Result of Independent Sample T- Test for Non-Response Bias	155
Table 4.1 Response Rate of the Consumers	160
Table 4.2 Demographic Characteristics of the Respondents (n=280)	161
Table 4.3 Demographic Characteristics of the Constructs	163
Table 4.4 Psychometric Properties of the Constructs	168
Table 4.5 Fornell-Larker criterion of Discriminant Validity	171
Table 4.6 HTMT Ratio of Discriminant Validity	171
Table 4.7 Variance Inflated Factor (VIF)	172
Table 4.8 Assessment of Path Model	174
Table 4.9 Mediation Hypothesis Results	178
Table 4. 10 Coefficient of Determination (R <sup>2</sup> values)	179
Table 4.11 Effect Size of Predictive Variables	180
Table 4.12 Construct Cross-Validated Redundancy	181
Table 4.13 Summary of the Hypotheses	182

## **List of Figures**

Figure 1.1 Market Share of Different Mobile Telecom Brands of Bangladesh	, January-20165
Figure 2.1 Research Model of the Present Study	112
Figure 3.1 Sample Size Determination Using G*Power Software	140
Figure 3.2 Histogram and Normality Plot	153
Figure 4.1 Two-Step Process of PLS Path Model Assessment	164
Figure 4.2 Measurement Model	166
Figure 4.3 Structural Model	173
Figure 4.4 Steps of Mediation Analysis	177



## **List of Appendices**

Appendix A List of Shipping Center in Dhaka City	299
Appendix B Common Method Variance (CMV)	301
Appendix C Cross-Loadings	303
Appendix D Fornell-Larker Discriminant Validity for Dimensions of the Constructs	306
Appendix E HTMT Rations of the Dimensions of the constructs	307
Appendix F Questionnaire	308



## **List of Abbreviations**

ARPU Average Revenue Per User

AVE Average Variance Extracted

BE Brand Experience

BP Brand Personality

CBR Consumer Brand Relationship

CR Composite Reliability

CS Customer Satisfaction

CRM Customer Relationship Management

PLS Partial Least Square

SEM Structural Equation Modeling

# CHAPTER ONE INTRODUCTION

#### 1.1 Background of the Study

Academicians and practitioners have valued the importance of consumer brand relationship (CBR), even though it is a new concept (Fetscherin & Heinrich, 2014) in branding context (Ahluwalia & Gurhan-Canli, 2000; Giovanis, 2016). Redefinition of marketing in terms of relationship stresses the importance of effective management of CBR (Fournier & Yao, 1997). Strong CBR ensures brand equity (Keller, 2011), increases brand loyalty (Fournier, 1998) and forgives brand failure (Ahluwalia & Gurhan-Canli, 2000; Swaminathan, Page, & Gürhan-Canli, 2007). Therefore, the understanding and leveraging of CBR become critical issue in the present market place in the backdrop of intense market competition, unpredictability, and diminishing product differentiation (Gómez-Suárez, Martínez-Ruiz, & Martínez-Caraballo, 2017; Shocker, Srivastava & Ruekert, 1994).

Consumers consider brand as a relationship partner (Fournier, 1998). Aurier, and Lanauze (2012) identified three ways a brand can become relationship partner, they were anthropomorphization of a brand, active contribution as a partner in a relationship dyad, and efforts to strengthen relationship. Firstly, to validate brand as a relationship partner, it is needed to understand how a brand is animated, humanized or personified (Fournier, 1998). Consumer researchers have brought the theories of animism to anthropomorphize brands (Kim, Kwon, & Kim, 2018; Sweeney & Chew, 2002). The theories of animism ease our interaction with the nonmaterial world (McDougll, 1911; Tylor, 1874), and anthropomorphization of inanimate objects is

universally accepted (Brown, 1991). Consumers frequently assign personality qualities to these inanimate objects, like the brand (Aaker, 1997; Kim, Kwon, & Kim, 2018) and consider brand as a human characteristic (Kim, Kwon, & Kim, 2018; Levy, 1985; Plummer, 1985). Advertisers endeavor to humanize brands and to animate their products by offering as a member of relationship dyad, which is acceptable by the consumers (Fournier, 1998). Secondly, to be a partner, brands have to contribute as an active partner in relationship dyad. Brands perform as an active partner in relationship dyads through its performance, execution of everyday marketing strategies, tactics, and communication that is constructed as their behavior (Fournier, 1998). Thirdly, brands undertake various promotional programs to strengthen the relationship with consumers (Copulsky & Wolf, 1990; Sheth & Paravatiyar, 1995). Considering these grounds, researchers consider brand as a relationship partner that has a positive outcome for brands.

Most of the brand building researches in academic arena are under the umbrella of loyalty (Fornier & Yao, 1994). This is a wide research area without conceptual ambiguity (Fornier & Yao, 1994). In this competitive market condition, product differentiation becomes difficult. Therefore, companies have adopted different loyalty programs to build long-term relationship with their consumers. However, these loyalty programs cannot produce desired results. For example, in a study conducted in the USA showed that less ten out of twenty consumers took part in loyalty programs (Beerman, 2015). Beerman (2015) stated that the reasons for such failure were the programs themselves since these programs focusing too much on

transactional perspectives. He, therefore, suggested to focus on relational perspective by strengthening consumer brand relationships.

Though mobile telecom industry has high growth rate (Kim, Park & Jeong, 2004); however, its customer attrition rate is also high (yearly almost 25 percent) throughout the world (Accenture, 2012). Therefore, Giovanis (2016) and Aurier and N'Goala (2010) suggested marketers of mobile telecom brands to be developed mutually for beneficial consumer brand relationship that will ensure their sustainable competitive advantages (Sreejech & Roy, 2015). As a long-term strategy for developing and maintaining relationships with consumers, previous studies (e.g. Aaker, Fournier & Brasel, 2004; Nyffenegger, Krohmer, Hoyer & Malaer, 2014; Sreejesh & Roy, 2015, Veloutsou, 2009) theoretically and empirically confirmed the significance of CBR.

# 1.2 Mobile Telecom Industry of Bangladesh

Telecom market in Bangladesh was characterized as inefficient and low tele-density earlier since Bangladesh Telephone and Telegraph Board (BTTB) was incapable of providing sufficient land-line connections (fixed phone) and providing mobile connections (Alamgir & Anand, 2008). Bangladesh government opened mobile phone sector for private and foreign investment in 1989 (Alam & Yusuf, 2007). The first mobile phone service provider, Pacific Bangladesh Telecom Limited with their brand "Citycell", had a monopoly in the market from 1993 to 1996. The license of Seba Telecom Pvt. Limited with the brand "Sheba" was approved for operation in 1989, but it started its operation later on. These were the two Bangladeshi brands.

Due to macroeconomic progress, Bangladesh has been the new destination for foreign companies and brands (Masud, 2016). Seeing market potentials new brands Grameen Phone" and "Aktel" from Telenor and Telekom Malaysia respectively came to Bangladesh market in 1996 and 1997. Multinational companies kept their footstep on Bangladesh finding Bangladesh as a large untapped market in South Asia. Subsequently, three other companies, Orascom Limited with the brand 'Banglalink', Teletalk Bangladesh Limited with the brand 'Teletalk' and Warid Telecom with the brand 'Warid' entered into the mobile telecom market in the year 2004, 2004 and 2005 respectively. These made the mobile companies' market more volatile and competitive (Masud, 2016) as a result it became challenging for the brands to survive in Bangladesh market.

The mobile telecom industry of Bangladesh has been going through struggling nature of competition (Rokonuzzaman, 2016a). In order to break the state-owned monopoly, Bangladesh government opened the telecom market for private investors in 1989 (Rokonuzzaman, 2015). Three mobile telecom companies, such as Telekom Malaysia International Bangladesh Ltd., Sheba Telecom (Pvt) Ltd, and Warid Telecom Ltd. that entered into Bangladesh market with their brands Aktel, Sheba and Warid respectively had to quit their operations from Bangladesh market over time. Over the twenty years period, this industry has become volatile due to the increase of competitions (Masud, 2016). The truth is that though the telecom market penetration increased from 1 percent to 70 percent over the last 20 years (Rokonuzzaman, 2015), however, brands like Sheba, Aktel, Warid (see Table 1.1)

could not survive in the market and the companies were acquired by other companies.

Table 1.1

Name of New Companies and Brands

Name of Companies	Name of Brand	Acquired Companies	Name of New Brand
Sheba Telecom	Sheba	Orascom Telecom	Banglalink
Private Ltd		Bangladesh Ltd (2005)	
Telekom Malaysia	Aktel	NTT DoCoMo Inc	Aktel
International		(2008)	
Bangladesh Ltd			
Warid Telecom	Warid	Bharati Airtel (2010)	Airtel
NTT DoCoMo Inc	Aktel	Robi Axiata Limited	Robi
		(2013)	

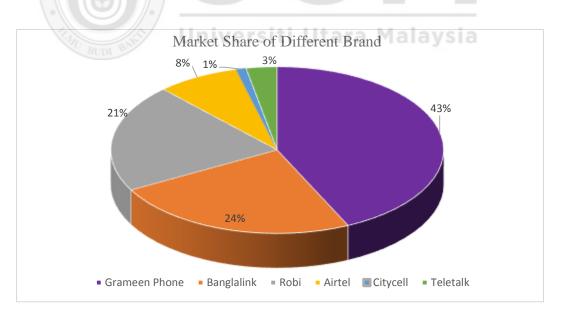


Figure 1.1

Market Share of Different Mobile Telecom Brands of Bangladesh, January-2016

Source: <a href="http://www.btrc.gov.bd/telco/mobile">http://www.btrc.gov.bd/telco/mobile</a>

Currently, there are six mobile telecom brands available in Bangladesh market. Among these six only Teletalk is the state-owned brand of Bangladesh, and the others are brands of foreign companies. Among the brands, Grameen Phone (GP) has the highest market share e.g. 43 percent, which is followed by Banglalink and Robi, occupying 24 and 21 percent of the market share. The market share of Airtel, Citycell, and Teletalk are 8, 1 and 3 percent respectively.

Mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh are facing few challenges. Firstly, brands are trying hard to maximize the market share by offering various services and satisfying customers (Rahman, 2012). Secondly, competition is stiff and increasing among the brands (Rahman, 2012; Saha, Islam & Haque, 2016). Thirdly, brand switching rate is very high and consumers are showing lack of commitment to the mobile telecom brands (Masud, 2016). Fourthly, brands are struggling hard to retain their customers (Rahman, 2012; Saha, Islam & Haque, 2016) due to the direct and indirect reduction of price. Fifthly, the gradual decline of tariff rate and lower spending pattern cause negative average revenue per customer (AT Capital Research, 2010).

However, the mobile telecommunication industry is one of the components of the development of Bangladesh and this sector has significant contribution in the economy. The contribution of the mobile telecom industry in GDP is about 4.0 percent, and yearly, the government of Bangladesh is getting around 10 percent of annual revenue from this sector (Nowshad, 2016). This is a significant contribution in the economy of Bangladesh compare to the contribution of other sectros, according to Ministry of Finance (2016), such as animal farming 1.66 percent, fishing 3.65 percent and forest and related service 1.69 percent. Bangladesh has the

highest foreign direct investment (FDI) in the mobile telecom sector, and this industry is the highest tax paying industry among telecom industry in the world ("Telcos urge govt......", 2016). Rapid growth of this industry has increased aggregate productivity and reduced poverty (AT Capital Research, 2010). Ministry of Health and Education also find a new door to make their services available to mass people through mobile operators (Rokonuzzaman, 2016b). It will not only be possible to provide their services at low cost but also will be improving the quality of their services (Rokonuzzaman, 2016b). Furthermore, the mobile telecom industry has increased tele-penetration from 1 percent to 81 percent and Internet penetration about 39 percent in Bangladesh (Nowshad, 2016). Moreover, 96 percent of the country's Internet users have been using Internet through the mobile telecom network (Nowshad, 2016).

#### 1.3 Problem Statement

Strong CBR is directly connected to consumers' intimacy and passion and commitment with brands (Fournier, 1998; Shimp & Maden, 1988). As a result, consumers show greater tolerance despite negative information regarding brand (Ahluwalia, Unnava & Burnkrant, 2000; Alvarez & Fournier, 2016; Einwiller, Fedorikhin, Johnson, & Kamins, 2006; Swaminathan, Page, & GurhanCanli, 2007; Tax, Brown, & Chandrashekaran, 1998), are willing to forgive the mistake made by brands (Alvarez & Fournier, 2016; Heinrich, Albercht & Baur, 2012), spread positive word of mouth (Alvarez & Fournier, 2016; Brown, Barry, Dacin, & Gunst, 2005; Einwiller, Fedorikhin, Johnson, & Kamins, 2006; Fournier, Breazeale, & Fetscherin, 2012; Stokburger-Sauer, Ratneshwar & Sen, 2012) and stay loyal

Universiti Utara Malavsia

(Fournier & Yao, 1997; Fournier, Breazeale, & Fetscherin, 2012; Stokburger-Sauer, Ratneshwar & Sen, 2012).

However, in the absence of strong CBR, consumers hate and disrespect the brand (Alvarez, Fournier, 2016; Shimp & Maden, 1988). They are engaged in talking negatively about the brand, and the negative word of mouth has been consistently diluting the brand equity (Armelini, 2011; Kim, Wang, Maslowska & Malthouse, 2016; Sylvia Ng & Hill, 2009). The impact of negative word of mouth is more on consumer attitude and cognition than positive information (East, Uncles, Romaniuk, & Lomax, 2016; Fiske, 1980; Rozin & Royzman, 2001). It is said that on an average dissatisfied customer tells ten to eleven people about their dissatisfaction (Kotler & Keller, 2012). This figure, nowadays, has been amplified by hundred or thousand times because, recently, the online platform enables consumers with different avenues to share their experiences about brands with a multitude of other consumers (Raifee, Shen & Arab, 2016). The contents of one to one communications are now becoming public as consumers are sharing opinions on social media (Campbell, Pitt, Parent, & Berthon, 2011) such as Facebook, Twitter, YouTube, and brand communities and review sites (Schamari & Schaefers, 2015). A single negative usergenerated content propagated in social media can taint brands and brand equity (Kim, Wang, Maslowska & Malthouse, 2016).

The mobile telecom brands in Bangladesh are suffering from the similar phenomenon. For example, Azad (2016), an aggrieved consumer, uploaded her exasperation about service of leading brands of Bangladesh on YouTube. Until November 7, 2016, more than fifty-eight thousand viewers watched the video. This

is single evidence, and every day thousands of consumers are sharing negative comments, uploading their exasperation on Facebook, Twitter, Linkedin, and others social media. Whereas strong passionate feelings create bias perception about partners (Murray, Holmes & Griffin, 1996) and delute negative consequences of brand transgression (Forunier, 1998). Similar hazards are faced by the brands around the world. For example, Dave Carroll who was an unhappy customer was upset during his flight of United Airlines in the USA and made three videos and uploaded in YouTube. His first video was viewed by more than 3.5 million consumers and made a damage estimated to more than one-hundred eighty million dollars (The Economist, 2009).

The negative messages by consumers affect CBR negatively and damage consumer relationship with brands (Tolboom, Bronner & Smit, 2012), which also negatively affect the loyal customers (Armelini, 2011) and encourages brand switching (Zhang, Takanashi, Gemba, & Ishida, 2015). Brand switching rate is very high in the mobile telecom industry in Bangladesh (Masud, 2016; Shaha, Islam, & Haque, 2016). The mobile telecom industry is a technology-oriented industry (Sathyan, Anoop, Narayan, & Vallathai, 2013). Product differentiation is minimal in technology-driven market (Khan, 2005). Therefore, marketers, use promotion to boost up their sales, but promotion is not a growth strategy rather it is a short-term tactic to increase sales (Khan, 2005). Consumers switch to other brands when they get promotional offers from competing brands (Khan, 2005). Whereas strong intimate relationship enhances consumers connectedness and attachment to brands (Hodge et al., 2015; Fournier, 1998). Table-2 shows the total number of users in different brands, and the users

stand 131.956 million which is almost 80 percent of the total population of Bangladesh. This figure seems overwhelming because at present 50 percent of the total populations are the consumer of different mobile telecom brands ("Bangladesh: Forerunner", 2014). Additional 30 percent are the multiple brand users who switch to different brands frequently (Masud, 2016; Ramachandrer, 2016).

Table 1.2

Number of Different Brand Users

Brands	No. of consumers (In million)
Grameen Phone (GP)	56.204
Banglalink	32.368
Robi	27.795
Airtel	10.51
Citycell	0.867
Teletalk	4.211
Total	Universit 131.956 a Malaysia

Source: http://www.btrc.gov.bd/telco/mobile, January-2016.

Committed consumers continue their relationships with brands (Johnson, 1973; Story & Hess, 2005), but Bangladeshi consumers are showing lack of commitment towards their brands (Masud, 2016). In a study conducted by Ramachandrer, (2016) covering six Asian countries found that only 39 percent consumers of mobile telecom brand of Bangladesh are not interested to switch to other brands. That is brand switching rate (61%) is very high in this industry. As a result, Average Revenue Per User (ARPU) growth is negative (-4.60%) in the mobile telecom sector of Bangladesh (AT Capital Research, 2010).

All these indicate that consumers' relationships with brands are not in sound condition. Therefore, telecom brands relationships with consumers of Bangladesh are in vulnerable position, and to overcome this situation, Masud (2016) suggested marketers strengthen their consumer brand relationships status.

The empirical investigation would allow determining the antecedents of consumer brand relationships (Aaker, Fournier & Brasel, 2004; Papista & Dimitriadis, 2012; Sreejesh & Roy, 2015). Only a few studies (e.g. Fritz, Lorenz, & Kemp, 2014; Hess & Story, 2005; Kim, Park & Kim, 2014) have been conducted focusing on the influences that found in CBR context (Aaker, Fournier & Brasel, 2004). Existing literature has yet to explore what factors influence or strengthen consumer brand relationship (Fritz, Lorenz, & Kemp, 2014; Zainol, Yasin, Omar, Hashim, 2014). In line with interdependence theory, positive cognitive and effective experience and trusting expectation related to other partner enhance the relationship (Balwin, Universiti Utara Malavsia Keelan, Fehr, Enns & Koh-Rangarajoo, 1996; Simpson, Rholes & Philips, 1996). From this consideration, authors urged the importance of brand personality (e.g. Hodge et al. 2015; Nikhashemi, Valaei, & Tarofder, 2017; Nober, Becker, & Brito, 2010), brand experience (e.g. Dall'Olmo Rily & Chernatony 2000; Lee & Kim, 2016), and CRM (e.g. Fournier & Avery, 2011) on consumer brand relationship as they strengthened the relationship between consumers and brands. Previous research studied other concepts, for example, brand identification (Popp & Woratchek, 2017; Tuškej, Golob, & Podnar, 2013), brand love (Ahuvia, 2006; Fetscherine, 2014), brand attitude (Veloutsou, 2015), brand Image (Solayappan, Jayakrishnan; 2010), brand trust (Garbarino & Johnson, 1999; Michel, Mark & Eroglu, 2015; Veloutsou, 2015), brand preference (Solayappan & Jayakrishnan, 2010). However, brand identification aspects are included in brand personality, brand love, and feelings are incorporated, in brand experiences and trust are covered by CRM to some aspect.

Companies' competitiveness in the marketplace becomes difficult, and one way to become competitive is to deliver the memorable brand experience to consumers (Ebrahim, 2013). Traditional marketers focus rational view and consider brand as a bundle of attributes, whereas experiential marketers expand the role of brand and shift it from a bundle of attribute to experiences (Brakus, Schmitt & Zarantonello, 2009; Gentile, Spiller & Noci, 2007; Schmitt, 1999). Consumers' brand experience is holistic which can be started before the consumption and passed

Table 1.3

Brand Experience Strategies Adopted by the Mobile Telecom Brands of Bangladesh

Name of Different	Brand Experience Strategies
Brands	
Grameen Phone (GP),	Cash Back, Call and Mobile Management, Social &
Banglalink, Robi, Airtel,	Chat, Lifestyle and Education, Traffic News, Islamic
Citycell, Teletalk.	News, Career, Health Service, Agricultural Service,
	Emergency Services

Source: Researcher collected from the website of the companies

through different consumption and purchase stages (Tynan and McKechnie, 2009). Mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh have undertaken brand experience strategies by adopting different endeavor to offer consumers a memorable and joyful experience as expected by the consumers as stated in Table 1.3. Delivering experience is a critical aspect of brand (Gentile et al., 2007). The studies on

experience aspect focus on the type of experiences (Hamilton & Thompson, 2007), levels of experiences (King & Balasubramanian, 1994), the effect of experiential value on luxury hotel's consumer satisfaction (Wu & Lieang, 2009). However, empirical research investigating the brand experience effect on CBR is dearth (Ramaseshan & Stein, 2014).

Furthermore, brand personality has enormous managerial importance in recent days because companies are trying to establish unique personalities of their brand in order to build a long-term consumer brand relationship (Weiss & Huber, 2000). Brands have own personality because human beings personify brand to interact with intangible worlds (Ahmad & Thyagaraj, 2015). Brand personality not only expresses functional performance or utilitarian benefits more persuasively but also expresses consumers' self-identity (Ahmad & Thyagaraj, 2015). The way consumers can express their personality is their consumption behavior. Consumers form the relationship with the brand if they find congruence between their own personality and the brand personality (Ahmad & Thyagaraj, 2015). Brand personalities reinforce consumer brand relationships which ultimately enhance brand loyalty and equity (Govers & Schoormans, 2005). However, the significance of brand personality is not so widely acknowledged in research arena (Kim, Han & Park, 2001) though few of research (e.g. Aaker, 1996; Plummer, 1985) focus on brand personality to create brand loyalty. It is, therefore, necessary to empirically examine the effect of brand personality on CBR to know the bond form with brands (Hodge et al. 2015; Nober, Becker & Brito, 2010).

Likewise, companies adopt CRM strategies to build and manage long-term customer relationship (Blery & Michalakopoulos, 2006). Proper implementation of CRM provides better customer services and increases customer loyalty (Cho, Im, Hiltz & Fyermestad, 2001). Due to its significance, 75 percent of managers are going to implement CRM in coming years (Mertz, 2008 as cited Fournier & Avery, 2011).

Table 1.4

CRM Strategies of Different Mobile Telecom Brands

Types of CRM	Features
Programs	
Package Design	(i) Talk time, (ii) Internet, (iii) SMS, (iv) Validity
Special Privilege and	No waiting at queues
Priority Program	Priority based hotline dedicated to customers
	Handling complaints on a priority basis
	Free SIM replacement
	Emergency Credit
	Discount
Event Registration	Registration in different events like band music, classic music, concert, drama, movie, sports etc.
Special Offers	Fashion and life style
	Health and beauty care
	Furniture and home appliance
	Travels and Hotels
	Entertainment
	Food and restaurant
Course December cells	Banking, housing, and vehicle

Source: Researcher collected from the websites of the companies

Effective CRM systems help recognize their own roles in determining the relationship with customers (Fournier & Avery, 2011). CRM enables to give customers a special discount, pay special attention, and special treatments (Fournier & Avery, 2011). Mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh have widely used CRM strategies and few examples are given in Table 1.4. A substantial amount of research has been done on customer relationship management applications (Mithas, Krishnan & Furnell, 2005a). However, in particular, limited research has been conducted, focusing the role or contribution of CRM (Akram, Rana, & Bhatti, 2017; Bitner, Brown & Meuter, 2000; Jing & Jin, 2017; Meuter, Ostrom, Rondtree & Bitner, 2000) except satisfaction and loyalty (e.g. Anderson, Fornell & Mazvancheryl, 2004; Leventhal & Zineldin, 2006), satisfaction (e.g. Wang, Po Lo, Chai, & Yang, 2004; Mithas, Krishnan & Fornell, 2005a), and loyalty and retention (e.g. Verhoef, 2003). Moreover, Kellen (2002) stated that CRM can be used to measure, quantify and correlate soft benefit or intangible assets like brand equity and knowledge. Therefore, Fournier and Avery (2011) urged the importance of CRM in strengthening CBR, which is ignored in CBR perspective.

In an interpersonal relationship, greater dependence on each other arises when the relationship ensures desirable outcomes (Sung & Choi, 2010). One is committed to the relationship if he is satisfied with the relationship (Rusbult & Buunk, 1993). The concept of customer satisfaction is also related to consumer brand relationship (Loureiro, 2012). The renowned work by Oliver (1980, 1999) investigated the satisfaction and brand loyalty relationship, which concluded that satisfaction was essential for loyalty relationship. Carroll and Ahuva (2006) stated that for brand

love, satisfaction is the pre-requisite factor. Though satisfaction is consumers' post-consumption judgment (Mano & Oliver, 1993), this post-consumption satisfaction causes bonding and emotional attachment with brands (Thomson, MacInnis & Park, 2005). Therefore, Raut and Brito (2014) urged to incorporate satisfaction in brand relationship model because the predictive role of customer satisfaction has been understudied in the context of CBR (Sung & Choi, 2010).

The concept CBR is fairly complex (Raut and Brito, 2014) and multidimensional (Fetscherine and Heinrich, 2014, 2015; Fournier, 1998). Different authors conceptualized it under a number of dimensions. For example, Fournier (1998) proposed six dimensions (Love/Passion, Self-connection, Interdependence, Commitment, Intimacy, Partner Quality) whereas Sweeney and Chew (2002) suggested eight dimensions (six dimensions of Fournier (1998) and Nostalgia, Friendly or Hostile). Hodge, Romo, Medina, and Fionda-Douglas (2015) suggested ten dimensions (Interdependence, Commitment, Love/Passion, Self-connection, Intimacy, Partner Quality, Nostalgia, Trust, Identifiable, Rewards) and Fetscherin and Heinrich (2014) proposed eleven dimensions (Loyalty, Satisfaction, Trust, Brand Personality, Brand Commitment, Brand Self-connection, Brand Community, Brand Tribalism, Brand Love, Brand Cult and Culture). Likewise, Park, Kim & Kim (2002) proposed eight dimensions (Nostalgia, Self-connection, Commitment, Trust, Intimacy, Partner Quality to Brand, Partner Quality to Customer, Love/Passion). These studies lack quantitative investigation. Keller (2012) urged consumer brand relationship should stress think, feel, and act components which is consistent with intimacy, passion and commitment.

Consumer brand relationship perspective research is limited (Fritz, Lorenz & Kemp, 2014; Kim, Park, & Kim, 2014) and it is not recognized to its due importance (Fournier, 1998; Hodge et al., 2015). Relatively, limited research has been conducted on this topic; however, most of the studies (e.g. Fournier, 1998; Lambert & Desmond, 2013; Muniz & O'Guinn, 2001; Sweeney & Chew, 2005) are qualitative in nature (Kim, Park, & Kim, 2014) with a few exceptions (e.g. Aggarwal, 2004; Giovanis & Athanasopoulou, 2017; Park & Kim, 2001; Kunkel, Funk, & Lock, 2017; Park, Kim, & Kim, 2002). Therefore, due to lack of studies, researchers (e.g. Fritz, Lorenz, & Kempe, 2014; Keller, 2012; Papista & Dimitriadis, 2012; Fetscherin, Boulanger, Goncalves Filho & Quiroga Souki, 2014) urged to conduct more empirical studies on CBR to determine the influencing factors of CBR because quantitative study helps explain the phenomena (Mujis, 2011) and generalize concept (Newman & Benz, 1998)

Most of the consumer brand relationship studies (e.g. Bruhn & Eichen, 2010; Fetscherin, Boulanger, Goncalves-Filho, & Souki, 2014; Fournier, 1998) have been conducted from developed countries perspectives. From European perspective research has been conducted by Bruhan, Henning-Thurau, and Hadwuch (2012); Meffert (2002) (as cited in Fritz, Lorenz & Kempe, 2014); Bruhn and Eichen, (2010); Henkel and Huber (2005) (as cited in Fritz, Lorenz & Kempe; 2014); Huber, Vollardt, Matthes, and Vogel, (2010); Jodl (2005) (as cited in Fritz, Lorenz & Kempe; 2014); Wenske (2008) (as cited in Fritz, Lorenz & Kempe; 2014). In an American context consumer brand relationship studies have been conducted by Olson (1999); Kates (2000); Ji (2002); Jevons, Gabbott, & de Chernatony (2005);

Universiti Utara Malavsia

Fetscherin, Boulanger, Goncalves-Filho, & Souki (2014). However, studies on developing countries especially from Asian context are limited. Chang and Chieng (2006) studied consumer brand relationships from China and Taiwan context where Zainol, Yasin, Omar and Hasim (2014) studied from the Malaysian perspective. From South Asian context, Sreejesh and Roy (2015) conducted consumer brand relationship study in India. Branding research on consumer brand relationship from Bangladesh perspective is fairly overlooked. Bangladesh has become the new destination of world's renowned brand, and brand competition is very intense. It becomes essential to focus consumer brand relationship study from Bangladesh perspective (Masud, 2016) because relationships change due to different interactions and changes in the contextual environment (Hodge, Romo, Medina & Fionda-Douhlas, 2015).

## 1.4 Research Questions

Considering the problems and the gaps of the study, this study explored to set the following research questions:

Universiti Utara Malavsia

- 1. Do brand personality, customer relationship management, and brand experience influence on consumer brand relationship?
- 2. Do brand personality, customer relationship management, and brand experience affect customer satisfaction?
- 3. Does customer satisfaction affect their consumer brand relationship?

4. To what extent, does customer satisfaction mediate the relationship between brand personality, customer relationship management, brand experience, and consumer brand relationship?

# 1.5 Research Objectives

Pertaining to this problem statement, this study has addressed the following research objectives:

- 1. To examine the relationship of brand personality, customer relationship management, and brand experience toward consumer brand relationship.
- 2. To examine the influence of brand personality, customer relationship management, and brand experience on customer satisfaction.
- 3. To examine the relationship between the mobile telecom brands' customer satisfaction toward consumer brand relationship.
- 4. To examine the mediating effects of customer satisfaction towards the relationship between brand personality, customer relationship management, brand experience with consumer brand relationship.

# 1.6 Scope of the Study

This study has focused on the telecom brands of Bangladesh. Bangladesh telecom industry consists of two types of companies, namely fixed phone and mobile phone.

Only 1 percent of the population is land phone (fixed phone) users in Bangladesh

(Poushter, 2015) while the other 99 percent consumers are mobile phone user. Therefore, the researcher proposes consumers of mobile telecom brands as the research area.

Five brands (that is, Grameen Phone, Banglalink, Robi, Airtel, and Teletalk) of five mobile telecom companies were considered in this study. These brands represent the complete mobile telecom consumer market of Bangladesh. This study covered the consumers from all the mobile telecom brands. There are two types of consumers of mobile telecom brands such as pre-paid and post-paid. This study focused on the consumers of pre-paid brand because 97 percent consumers use pre-paid mobile telecom brands in Bangladesh (Bangladesh: Forerunner, 2014). Therefore, this study covered the individual pre-paid consumers of different mobile telecom brands in Dhaka city, Bangladesh.

# 1.7 Significance of the Study

The study was intended to find out the factors that influence consumer relationship with their brand. The research findings and the literature would enlighten the academicians and researchers in understanding consumer brand relationship from the perspective of brand experience, customer relationship management, customer satisfaction, and brand personality. It will help them identify the key influencing factor of consumer brand relationship.

In addition, this study bought the interdependence theory in the consumer brand relationship study to describe how consumers' relationship could be strengthened with their brands. The interdependence theory has been widely applied in the

interpersonal relationship studies to describe the personal relationship between people. From branding context, the application of this theory is limited and this study has shown its relevance from CBR context.

This study identified the role of customer satisfaction as a mediator in consumer brand relationship framework. The indirect relationships between brand personality, customer relationship management, brand experience, and consumer brand relationship indicated the strong role of customer satisfaction in consumer brand relationship study.

This study would help the brand managers, companies, government in stabilizing the mobile telecom market of Bangladesh. The mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh are playing a significant role in the economy. They are contributing 4 percent to the GDP (Nowshad. 2016). As this industry is a significant contributor of the economy, investigation of the brand and their relationship with the consumers is essential. It is also necessary to investigate which factors are influencing consumers' relationships with brands.

# 1.8 Definition of Key Terms

Table 1.5

Definition of Key Terms

Terms	Definitions			
Brand	Brand experience refers as subjective, internal consumer			
experience	response (sensation, feelings, and cognitions) and behavioral			
	response evoked by brand-related stimuli that are part of a			
	brand's design and identity, packaging, communications, and			
	environments (Brakus, Schmitt and Zarantonello, 2009).			
Brand	Brand personality is a set of human characteristics associated			
personality	with a brand (Aaker 1997).			
Customer	CRM is better understanding the way customers' need can be			
Relationship	met by providing high value product and services to develop			
Management	long-term and profitable customer relationship (Demo and			
	Rozzett, 2013).			
	Universiti Utara Malaysia			
Customer	Customer satisfaction defined as a function of expectation and			
satisfaction	expectancy disconfirmation (Oliver, 1980a).			
Consumer	Consumer Brand Relationship refers from interpersonal			
Brand	relationships domain as durable and impactful relationship			
Relationship	between consumers and brand (Aaker, Fournier and Brasel,			
	2004).			

# 1.9 Outline of the Thesis

This thesis is divided in five chapters. This chapter discussed the background and the problem statement. To address the problem the researchers determined the research questions and the objectives. Next, in Chapter Two, the researcher discussed in detail

about the five variables of this study, including their definitions, dimensions and empirical evidence to find the consequences. The chapter ended with discussing the underpinning theory. In Chapter Three, the researcher discussed in detail about the methodological issues. It included operationalization of the variables, their measurement items, population, and sampling issues. Next, Chapter Four showed the results of the data analysis. It showed the results of the path models and mediation analysis. Lastly, in the chapter five, the researcher discussed the findings of the study, theoretical, methodological and practical implications of the study along with the limitations and scope of future researchers for further study.



# CHAPTER TWO LITERATURE REVIEW

### 2.1 Introduction

The recently developed concept in branding literature is the consumer brand relationship (CBR). This chapter has discussed in detail about CBR, such as its starting, definition, dimensions and empirical evidence of CBR. This chapter also has included in detail review of strategic factors namely; brand experience, customer relationship management (CRM), brand personality, and customer satisfaction. Finally, the theoretical framework has been described based on the theories and literature.

# 2.2 Beginning of Consumer Brand Relationship

The start of CBR study has not been clearly identified by the researchers though Loureiro (2012) cited CBR became a researchers' interest since the last decade of last century. Only Fetscherin and Heinrich (2014) gave an indication of the starting of CBR by pointing the year 2013 when consumer brand relationship research celebrated its twentieth anniversary. According to them, the founding stone of CBR research was 'Brand Personality: Building Brand Relationships' by Blackston's (1993) and it was the starting point of consumer-brand relationship study. Researchers (e.g. Lin & Sung; 2014); Fournier, 1998, 2009; Aaker, Fournier & Brazel, 2004) of CBR opined that consumer brand relationship was resembled to the relationship between two people. They established CBR drawing the concept from the interpersonal relationship (Guse, 2011) and social psychology (Fitz, Lorenz, and

Kempe, 2014). From this ground, the investigation of the present research revealed that CBR study started five years earlier than the works of Blackston (1993). Shimp and Maden (1988) first stated the concept of consumer brand relationship in relationship research. Researchers should consider their study on "Consumer-Object Relations: A Conceptual Framework Based Analogously on Sternberg's Triangular Theory of Love" as the first work of CBR research. Though it was seen that they did not directly mention the 'consumer brand relationship' rather 'consumer object relationship', but they clarified the concept 'object' what it was meant for. By object, they meant products, brands, stores and similar entities. This very first study on CBR made an analogous analysis of interpersonal relationships between two people with consumer and brand (object) relationship based on Sternberg's (1986) 'Triangular Theory of Love'. They showed eight types of person to person relationships were as similar to consumer object relationships.

# 2.3 Definition of Consumer Brand Relationship

Shimp and Maden (1988), Blackston (1993), Aaker (1996), Fournier (1998), Halloran (2014) and others established the concept consumer brand relationship and they defined consumer brand relationship from different perspectives. Reviewing the definitions (see Table 2.1) proposed by different authors, two streams was found in the definition of CBR. The first stream included Shimp and Maden (1988), Fournier (1998), Aaker (1996), and Blackston (1993) who defined and specified the consumer brand relationships. The second stream included Keller (2001), Kumar (2007), Halloran (2014), Fritz and Lorenz (2010) who extended the nature and scope of consumer brand relationships.

Universiti Utara Malavsia

Table 2.1

Definition of Consumer Brand Relationship

<b>Authors and</b>	Definitions
Years	
Shimp and	Consumer form relationship with consumption objects (product,
Maden (1988)	brand, store, etc) which range from feeling of antipathy to slight
	fondness, all the way up to what would, in person -to- person
	relations, amount to love.
Blackston	The relationship concept is defined as the interaction between
(1993)	consumers' attitude towards the brand and the brands' attitude
	toward the consumer.
Aaker (1996)	Relationship between a brand and consumers can be based on a
	host of positive feelings (such as admiration, friendship, having
	fun, and being a part of the same community) that cannot be
	accurately conceptualized in terms of value propositions.
Fournier (1998)	Refers brand as an active relationship partner for consumer and
	provide meanings in psycho-socio-cultural context.
Keller (2001)	Brand resonance refers to the nature of the consumer-brand
	relationship and, more specifically, the extent to which a person
	feels that he or she resonates or connects with a brand and feels
	"in synch" with it.
Kumar (2007)	Brand relationship is nothing but to know how people make long-
	term commitment to inanimate objects that they buy and use, as
	well as help make, sell, and distribute.
Fritz and Lorenz	consumer brand relationship is characterized as repeated,
(2010)	interrelated, and non-accidental exchanges or transactions.

Table 2.1 (Continued)

<b>Authors and</b>	Definitions
Years	
Fritz and Lorenz	between a consumer and a brand, wherein the brand's behavior is
(2010)	considered as virtual or quasi-behavior in the subjective view of
	the consumer
Halloran (2014)	He defined brand-consumer relationship as "the ability to take what originates as a product with attributes and create a personified brand that a particular consumer will find appealing.
Aaker, Fournier	Consumer Brand Relationship refers from interpersonal
and Brasel,	relationships domain as durable and impactful relationship
(2004)	between consumers and brand.

Shimp and Maden (1988) in their definition (Table-2.1) used the term "consumption objects" which include brand besides products and stores. They used the analogy of person to person relationship to identify consumer brand relationship. The love metaphor they used to characterize the consumer relationship which was a rich diversity of consumer brand relationship. The love relationship between two people is bidirectional and more complex than consumer form with brands.

Blackston (1993) defined a brand relationship from communication perspective where consumers and brands were considered as equal parts of a structure analogous to the relationship existed between two people. Both the attitude of brands and the attitude of consumers were the important component of this definition. Consumers' perception regarding brand was a crucial factor for developing the brand and consumer relationship as it created the meaning of the brand messages.

Aaker (1996) extended the consumer brand relationship definition. There was a misconception that brand relationship was based only on value proposition because consumer loyal to brand for fair price, functional or emotional benefits. According to Aaker (1996) brand relationship may also be emanated from other areas e.g. brand identity or brand association as well. Identity-based relationship emerges if value proposition fails to capture the relationship. According to him, consumers sometimes treated brands as a friend and with respect rather than emotional or functional benefits.

Halloran (2014) also used the analogy of personal relationship to define CBR. Personal relationships start with attractions because, at the surface level, others physical attributes attract us. This physical attraction is the starting point of many relationships; however, to sustain the relationship one must approache personalities, emotional bonding, and shared experience beyond physical attraction. The similar trajectory was also used for brand consumer relationship in Halloran (2014). Consumers sometimes encounter brands as a bundle of attributes that provide functional benefits. Strong consumer brand relationship arises not what a brand does rather how a brand makes the consumer feel. Marketers emphasis on the personalities that not only appealing but also inspirational to consumers.

Keller (2001) broadly defined the consumer brand relationship in the shortest term indicating as brand resonance. This is the final steps of his brand equity model which indicate the level of identification and ultimate relationship consumers formed with brands. His definition emphasized consumers' psychological bonding with brand. Keller also indicated the depth of relationship stating that consumers become synch.

This relationship indication became clear as stating CBR as an enduring and impactful relation by Aaker, Fournier, and Brasel (2004). Other definitions having the drawback of short sited view of brand relationship or only making an analogous proposition of brand relationship with consumers. This study therefore, adapted the definition of Aaker, Fournier and Brasel (2004).

## 2.4 Dimensions of Consumer Brand Relationship

As a multi-dimensional concept, Fournier (1998), Shimp and Maden (1988), and Hess and Story (2005) identified the following dimensions of CBR.

#### 2.4.1 Passion

Sternberg (1986) used the "passion" as a motivational component in the interpersonal relationship. He indicated passion as motives the propelling to physical attraction, romance, sexual consummation and the phenomenon of a loving relationship. He also suggested other components applicable to the dimension of passion as self-esteem, succoring, submission, affiliation, self-actualization, nurturance, and dominance which are applicable to consumer brand relationships (Shimp and Maden, 1988).

The affective ground is the core of consumer brand relationship (Fournier, 1998). Shimp and Maden (1998) postulated "Yearning" as an apt substitute for the term passion in consumer brand relationship context because it expressed strong and earnest desire for something in consumer brand relationship context. As it was an affective component, Fournier (1998) in his study suggested "Love and Passion" in

combination as a single dimension because it supported the depth and endurance of consumer brand relationships in greater extent.

According to Shimp and Maden (1998), brands that have the high level of positive passion constantly occupy consumers' thought like the fantasy to own a new sports car. Whereas opposite result is produced by the strong negative passion in aversive nature of consumption context i.e. consumers tremble of going to the dentists. Further, Fournier (1998) stated that consumers felt something missing when they did not have the brand for a while. A strong brand relationship is irreplaceable and the withdrawal of it creates separation anxiety (Berscheid, 1983). Feelings of love create the biased and positive perception about the partner (Murray, Holmes & Griffin, 1996). The strong relationship tie may dilute the negative consequences of brand transgression.

#### 2.4.2 Self-Connection

One of the important considerations in consumer brand relationship is the aspect of self or identity concerns (Fournier, 1998). Based on social identity theories (Turner, 1975), it is the congruence between consumers' identity and that of the brand (Bhattacharya & Sen, 2003; Bergami & Bagozzi, 2000; Stokburger-Sauer et al., 2012). Hodge et al., (2015) defined it as "Identifiable" dimension. For luxury brands in the forming relationship with consumers, this was the most important dimensions as in the study of Hodge et al., (2015) seven out of eight respondents supported it. Though brand-self connections extend for temporarily, and it ranges from the past to current and in future selves (Kleine, Kleine & Allen, 1995). Consumers relate the

Universiti Utara Malaysia

brand personal level consciously or unconsciously in their mind because consumers values are drawn to the brand (Hodge et al., 2015). Committed partnerships, courtship, childhood friendship and best friendships were supported in the study of Hodge et al., (2015). Consumers are more dedicated to the brand that expresses their identity and they find commonalities with the brand (Fournier, 1998). Consumers purchase are partly due to the self-concept which they communicate by using and wearing branded products (Belk, 1988). Self-connections protect the unique feelings (Drigotas and Rusbult, 1992) and in adverse conditions enhance tolerance (Lydon and Zanna, 1990). These support the maintenance of brand relationship (Fournier, 1998).

Brands strengthen the identity of consumers through self-presentations which impulse consumers using the brands to present their values and identities (Swaminathan et al., 2007). Finding commonalities between consumers and brands are essential for this (Hwang & Kandampully, 2012). The level of connection of self-concept influences brands meaning (Escalas and Bettman, 2005) which strengthen consumer brand relationships (Fournier, 1998).

## 2.4.3 Decision/Commitment

Sternberg (1986) stated decision as temporary recognition like love for someone whereas commitment was considered as long-term intention to maintain that love. Shimp and Maden (1998) used "decision or commitment" dimensions where Fournier (1998) used only commitment. On the basis of particular attribute or benefit, in short-term, consumers like or decide to buy a certain brand (Shimp and

Maden, 1998). Nonetheless, consumers' commitment towards a brand involves inertia, loyalty, and other related factors cause to repeat purchase (Shimp and Maden, 1998). In strong consumer brand relationships, high levels of commitment are common (Fournier, 1998) and these vary among the consumers (Shimp and Maden, 1998). Various form of commitment cultivates relationship stability associating self with relationship outcomes and decreasing alternatives in the environment (Rosenblatt, 1977; Sciara & Pantaleo, 2017; Johnson and Rusbult, 1989). Consumers may have the high level of firm commitment to certain brands because they have strong preferences for them. Strong commitment encourages consumers to continue brand relationships overcoming structural barriers to exit (Johnson, 1973).

# **2.4.4 Intimacy**

Sternberg (1986) defined intimacy as the emotional state of closeness, connectedness, and feelings of bondedness. He included emotional support, high regard, sharing, and intimate communication as a part of intimacy. Shimp and Maden (1988) first bought this notion in consumer brand relationships research as consumers feelings of closeness and connectedness, were applicable to brand relationships with consumers and aptly substituted it by "liking". Liking includes attachment and fondness which Sternberg described as closeness, connectedness and bondedness. Hodge et al., (2015) used intimacy with love and concluded that intimacy created the high level of attachment which proves as key factors of forming consumers' relationship with brands. This dimension was identified in the form of relationships like best friend, committed partners, and childhood friend.

Deep intimacy and durable relationship bonds result from rich level of brand meaning developed by elaborate knowledge structure of consumers (Reis and Shaver, 1988). Superior product performance is the root of strong brand relationships (Fournier, 1998). Fournier (1998) added utilitarian functioning enhanced the brand performance myths and made the brand as irreplaceable and superior than competitor. Brand meaning can be formed through advertising cues i.e. associating slogan or brand characteristics (Bexter, 1987). Intimacy created through meaning increases stability creating bias perception (Murray, Holmes & Griffin, 1996), and saliency over time (Pavia & Costa, 1991). Consumers may have intimate relationship with brands throughout their life, such as jewelry that has symbolic significance to the owner as it becomes part of self-image, identity, and esteem for the owners (Schenk & Holman, 1980). On the other hand, in the absence of attachment, fondness, and connectedness create negative effect on consumers and they hate or despite the brand (Shimp and Maden, 1988).

# 2.4.5 Interdependence

Like person's interpersonal relationship, interdependence distinguishes strong brand relationships (Hinde, 1995). Interdependence involves brand interactions and diversifications of brand-related activities (Fournier, 1998). Interdependence is the extent a brand rooted in consumer's daily life both behaviorally and cognitively (Keller, 2013). Interdependence is expressed through consumption rituals (Fournier, 1998), separation anxiety at the time of product deprivation (Keller, 2001) which Fournier (1998) called dependence and addiction.

## 2.4.6 Partner Quality

In interpersonal relationships, perceived role of the partner is linked with the relationship satisfaction and strength (Burr, 1973). This theme is analogous in consumer brand relationship and the brand performance is evaluated as a role of partner by consumers (Fournier, 1998). This means qualities of the partner and the extent the partner (brand) takes care of their consumers. This is the judgment regarding brand performance in its relationship role as a partner (Keller, 2001). Are they reliable and show interest (Smith, Bronner & Tolboom, 2007)? According to the Fournier (1998), five apparatuses of brand partner quality are: (1) positive orientation (2) brand judgments in terms of reliability, dependability and predictability (3) brand's judgments regarding various rules including the implicit contract of relationship (4) trust and faith on the ability of brand to deliver what is desired (5) comforts on brand actions for accountability. Where Keller (2001) suggested three components of brand partner quality such as (1) an empathic orientation, (2) reliability, dependability and predictability, (3) trust and faith.

# 2.4.7 Trust

Trust is one of the components in any relationship whether it is between two persons or between person and brand (Hess & Story, 2005). Trust is the belief that a brand is responsive to the needs of consumers and it will do what it needed to make them happy (Hess, 1995). Trust is the differentiator of relationships perspective from transaction perspective (Garbarino and Johnson, 1999; Morgan and Hunt, 1999; Singh & Sabol, 2002; Sirdeshmukh, Delgado-Ballester and Munuera-Aleman, 2001). Trust transforms positive transaction orientation into enduring personal and

committed relationship with a brand (Hess and Story, 2005). Trust was an important component in consumer brand relationships especially when consumer form relationship with luxury brands according to the finding of Hodge et al., (2015). Their study showed that in consumer brand relationship typologies i.e. best friend, childhood friendship, and compartmentalized friendship trust had an important implication. Consumers, having confidence, relay the brand and continue relationship with the brand.

The consumer brand relationship is a complex concept (Raut & Brito, 2014) which has yet to be defined as the uniform notion. Fournier (1998) using interpersonal relationship and attraction theory conceptualized it under six dimensions. Likewise, other authors conceptualized it combining different theories and suggested a number of dimensions e.g. Sweeney and Chew (2002) suggested eight dimensions where Hodge, Romo, Medina, and Fionda-Douglas (2015) suggested ten dimensions of CBR. Fetscherin and Heinrich (2014) proposed eleven dimensions and Kim, Park, and Kim (2014) proposed eight dimensions These studies are in lacking empirical validation. Therefore, operationalization all these dimensions in a single study is not feasible. However, based on the personal relationship theory "Triangular Theory of Love" by Sternberg (1986) of Shimp and Maden (1988) first indicated consumer brand relationship. They conceptualized brand relationship as a psychological process consists of cognitive, emotional and motivational components. They specified intimacy as emotional, passion as motivational and commitment as cognitive elements of brand relationship with consumers whereas Fournier (1998) considered commitment as behavioral element. This study also postulated that, to

form strong consumer brand relationship, affective (passion), behavioral (commitment) and cognitive (intimacy) components were essential since Baumeister and Leary (1995) revealed from reviewing interpersonal literature that cognitive, affective and behavioral reaction regulate interpersonal relationship. This study, therefore, conceptualized CBR under passion, intimacy and commitment dimensions.

# 2.5 Empirical Evidence of Consequences and Sources of Consumer Brand Relationship

People tend to be more loyal when they feel attached to, connected with and loved by others (Bowlby, 1979). From the branding perspective, this can be interpreted as consumer brand relationships (Hwang & Kandampully, 2012). Both practitioners and academicians paid significant attention to CBR as the role of brand relationship building contributed to brand success (Hwang & Kandampully, 2012). Previous studies provided evidence that strong CBR enhanced long-term brand relationship (Ahluwalia et al., 2000; Chang & Chien, 2006; Tulving and Psotka, 1971), brand loyalty (Park, MacInnis, & Priester, 2006) and consumers interested to pay the higher price (Thomson et al., 2005). Consequently, strong CBR creates a sustainable brand which increases companies financial value (Park, MacInnis, & Priester, 2006; Peelen, 2003).

The investigation on literature in this respect found out the significant result of CBR and its consequences (see Table 2.2). Though the sources of occurrence of strong consumer brand relationships differ, their contribution to companies' financial value

is significant. These studies range from America, Europe and Asian perspective in young and adult consumers

Table 2.2

The Empirical Evidence of Consumer Brand Relationship

Author	Context	Brand	Consequences	Result
		Relationship	(Firms' Value)	
Chiu, Huang,	Taiwan	Brand	Brand Equity	Significant
Weng, Chen		Commitment		
(2017)				
Fetscherin, M.	USA &	Brand Love	Loyalty, Word of	Significant
(2014)	Japan		Mouth, Purchase	
			Intention	
Giovanis &	Greece	Trust	Repurchase	Significant
Athanasopoulou			Intention, Positive	
(2018)		luevelti IIte	Recommendation	
Hwang &	USA	Self-Connection,	Brand Loyalty	Significant
Kandampully				
(2012)				
Jain, Kamboj,	India	Involvement,	Brand Loyalty and	Significant
Kumar &		Commitment	Word of Mouth	
Rahman, (2018)				
Kim, Park and	Korea and	Brand	Brand extension	Significant
Kim (2014)	Canada	Relationship		
		Quality		
Leung,	Hong	Consumer Brand	Consideration set	Significant
Buogoure, &	Kong	Relationship	size	
Miller (2014)				

Table 2.2 (Continued)

Author	Context	Brand	Consequences	Result
		Relationship	(Firms' Value)	
Michel, Merk, & Eroglu. (2015)	French	Trust, Affect and Reorganization	Motivation to sell and Organizational commitment	Significant
Nyffenegger,	Europe	Hot and Cold	Willingness to pay	Significant
Krohmer,		Brand	premium price,	
Hoyer &		Relationship	Word of mouth	
Malaer (2015)		Quality	communication,	
			Consideration set	
			size.	
Peng, Chen, &	Taiwan,	Brand Attachment	Intention to use	Significant
Wen. (2014)		and Brand		
		Identification		
Sen, Johnson,	Canada	Identification and	Public	Significant
Bhattacharya, &		Attachment	Endorsement and	
Wang (2015)			Loyalty	
Story & Hess (2006)	USA	Functional connection and Personal Connection	Primary Loyalty: willing to pay high price and Secondary Loyalty: recommendation, intention to purchase online, travelling out to patronize	Significant

group and different product category brand i.e. consumer goods, retail brand, luxury goods and service brands. Peng, Chen and Wen (2014) showed that enhancing relationship aspect (brand attachment and brand identification) had an effect on consumer cognitive level. That is branding strategies that enhance brand attachment

and brand identification increase consumers intention to use branded apps. The similar result was found in Leung, Buogoure and Miller's (2014) study which was conducted on food and banking services. According to their study, the chances of a brand inclusion in consumers' consideration set increase if a brand has strong CBR. Similarly, brand commitment also enhance brand equity (Chiu, Huang, Weng, & Chen, 2017). The consideration set size decrease if consumers' have strong brand relationship. Chiu, Huang, Weng and Chen (2017) suggested managers required to enhance strong brand relationships because brands included in the consideration set, which increases consumers' loyalty.

Loyalty is the core of brand equity (Aaker, 1996) that can be enhanced by building strong CBR. According to Story and Hess (2006), loyalty is divided into two groups, such as primary (purchase) loyalty and secondary (non-purchase) loyalty. Primary loyalty is easy to measure, and it has the direct impact on profits, but it cannot predict future behavior. Though difficult to measure and its contribution to profits is less direct; the magnitude of secondary loyalty is greater than primary loyalty. For secondary loyalty, Story and Hess (2006) attempted to make relationship base segmentation for brands and attempted to found out their loyalty behavior. Consumers who had the personal relationship with brands were willing to pay the high price and they werer interested to spend more time than those who had the functional connection with brands. Jain, Kamboj, Kumar, and Rahman, (2018) also showed that strong CBR enhanced consumers' loyalty toward the brand. In this

consideration, Giovanis and Athanasopoulou (2018) went into more depth of loyalty and showed that strong CBR enhanced both behavioral loyalty and price loyalty.

Nyffenegger et al., (2014) incorporated all the above aspects as (i) willing to pay premium price (ii) consideration set (iii) purchase intention (iv) word-of- mouth and identified types of brand relationships appropriate for them. They considered CBR in two types such as hot brand relationship and cold brand relationship and investigated their impact. Cold brand relationship quality is object-related belief where hot brand relationship quality is the emotional connection of consumer with brands. Strong hot brand relationship quality enhances consumers' willingness to pay the high price and to make consideration set size small whereas increase cold brand relationship encourage consumers to spread word of mouth recommendations. Similarly, Fetscherin (2014) explored the impact of types of brand love relationship on the same aspects. His study showed consumers' parasocial love relationship had a meaningful effect on word of mouth and purchase intention, however, for interpersonal love, the opposite relationship was found. Therefore, it is depending on the brand managers' objective which type of strategy they will select.

Going beyond the above research stream, Kim, Park, and Kim (2014) conducted consumer brand relationship study from brand extension perspective in the context of Korea and Canada. Consumers who had the strong relationship with brand evaluate brand extension more positively than those who had the weak relationship with the brand. The brand relationship effect was applicable in the moderately low fit extension that was when the product category was similar, and attributes were inconsistent, or attributes were consistent, but product category is dissimilar.

Since its inception, researchers have used different concepts, underlying constructs in explaining CBR (Fetscherin & Heinrich, 2015) that is what contributes to strong CBR. Traditional CBR researches were mainly based on the interpersonal relationship theories (Huang & Mitchell, 2014). For example, Vernuccio, Pagani, Barbarossa, and Pastore (2015) studied CBR from social identity perspective in line with the social identity theory. They showed that stronger social interactive engagement formed strong brand love relationship. Likewise, Hober, Meyer, and Schmid (2015) divided brand identification as inner-self and social-self. Inner-self had the stronger influence on the passionate brand love relationship. They also proved that hedonic and utilitarian value had the direct and indirect influence on brand love dimension of CBR. Furthermore, Sen, Johnson, Bhattacharya, and Wang (2015) conceptualized CBR as brand identification (social motivation) and brand attachment (personal motivation) construct. They identified brand identification was formed from brand impression management, brand history, and felt-security whereas brand attachment resulting from brand history, and felt-security construct. Cocreated social responsibility was also a contributor of brand attachment as Kull and Heath (2015) showed that cause-related marketing strengthens consumers' brand attachment. Nonetheless, Huang and Mitchell (2014) considered CBR from parasocial relationship perspective and showed that brand imagination played a significant role in relationship formation with consumers.

CBR is the depth of psychological bonding that consumers have with brands (Raut & Brito, 2014)). A number of factors such as brand attachment, brand community, brand engagement enables to build strong the long-term relationship with consumers

(Raut & Brito, 2014). Clemenz and Brettel (2005); Iglesias, Sing, and Batista-Foguet (2010); Jung and Soo (2012) found that better brand experiences produced stronger brand commitment and ultimately stronger CBR. Likewise, the self-congruence that is the perceived fit between consumer and brand personality is a strong relationship driver (Nyffenegger, Krohmer, Hoyer & Malaer, 2015). Aaker, Fournier, and Brasel (2004); Nober, Becker and Brito (2010); Kessous, Roux and Chando (2015) showed brand personality was the predictor of CBR. Therefore, brand experience and brand personality are also strong predictors of CBR.

# 2.6 Brand Experience Definition

The concept, "experience" used in marketing, has gained research interest in recent days (Brakus, Schmit & Zarntonello, 2009; Khan & Rahman, 2015; Zarantonello, & Schmit, 2010). From consumer behavior outlook, Holbrook and Hirschman (1982) first familiarized the concept as experiential marketing. According to them, as a multidimensional construct, experience includes hedonic dimensions such as fun, feelings, and fantasies. Shifting from the analytical and cognitive perspective, their view focused on the holistic view of experiences where rational and emotional aspects that consumers valued were combined (Schmitt and Rogers, 2008).

Brakus, Schmitt & Zarantonello, (2009) first developed and measured the concept brand experience; however, Ortmeyer & Huber (1990) first introduced it in marketing literature. Though they did not clearly define the term "brand experience", but they meant it as consumers' previous brand use experience.

In marketing literature, the concept experience has appeared in different forms such as product experience (Hoch, 2002), service experience (Carrasco, Sánchez-Fernández, Muñoz-Leiva, Blasco, Herrera-Viedma, 2017; Hui and Bateson, 1991), shopping experience (Kerin, Jain & Howard, 1992; Shende, Mehendarge, Chougule, Kulkarni, & Hatwar, 2017), consumer experience (Tsai, 2005; Wang, He, Barnes, 2017), consumption experience (Holbrook and Hirschman 1982), customer experience (Gentile, Spiller, and Noci, 2007; Homburg, Jozić, & Kuehnl, 2017), and brand experience (Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello, 2009; Chevtchouk, Veloutsou, & Paton. 2017). These terms were used interchangeably by the researchers; nonetheless, brand experience meaning goes beyond only product, service or shopping experience. Different brand experience definitions of different authors, given in Table 2.3, have cleared the matter.

Alba and Hutchinson (1987) assumed that brand experience came from knowledge and familiarity. Product/brand familiarity increases with the increase of expertise of the consumers. The familiarity and expertise are the components of knowledge. Consumers with increase brand familiarity and expertise improve their brand knowledge that ultimately enhances their brand experience. According to Alba and Hutchinson (1987), activities such as seeing an advertisement, seeking information, interacting with a salesperson, purchase, and use were considered as sources from which consumers received knowledge and ultimately become experienced about brands.

Table 2.3

Definition of Brand Experience

<b>Authors and</b>	Definitions			
Years				
Alba and	Brand experience can be defined as consumers' knowledge and			
Hutchinson (1987)	familiarity of toward a brand or a brand category.			
Braunsberger and	Brand experience refers as displaying a relatively high degree of			
Munch (1998)	familiarity with a certain subject area, which is obtained through			
	some type of exposure (e.g. a consumer who went through the			
	process of information search, decision making, and product			
	usage would be considered to be experienced).			
Schmitt (1999)	Experiences occur as a result of encountering, undergoing or			
	living through a brand that provides sensory, emotional,			
	cognitive, behavioral, relational values and replaces the			
	functional values.			
Alloza (2008)	Brand experience can be defined as customers perception of the			
	interaction with the brand such as the brand image shown in			
	advertising, personal contact or the level of quality concerning			
	the personal treatment that the customers receive.			
Brakus, Schmitt,	Brand experience is conceptualized as sensations, feelings,			
and Zarantonello	cognitions, and behavioral responses evoked by brand-related			
(2009)	stimuli such as brand design, identity, packaging,			
	communications, and environments.			

Likewise, Braunsberger and Munch (1998) also used the term familiarity to define brand experiences. They stated that a brand experience meant brand familiarity which consumers gained from brand purchase process (e.g. information search to use). They differentiated experience from expertise which Alba and Hutchinson (1987) considered as a part of a brand experience. Braunsberger and Munch (1998) opined that consumers might have brand experience, but they might not be the expert. According to them, brand knowledge came from brand expertise which one gained from training.

Going with the same spirit, Alloza (2008) had the similar opinion with Braunsberger and Munch (1998) and Alba and Hutchinson (1987). He defined brand experience from consumers' perception forming during the interaction with brands whether it may be an advertisement, personal contact or use. The key components and differentiating factors of different brand experience are the face-to-face interaction and quality of the interactions with brands.

The literature on brand experience (e.g. Alloza, 2008; Braunsberger and Munch, 1998; and Alba and Hutchinson, 1987) defined brand experiences from traditional marketing approaches that viewed consumers as a rational decision maker based on functional attributes and benefits. Contrasting with this traditional marketing view of brand experiences, Schmitt (1999) viewed consumers as an emotional human being beside rational aspect of consumers who were looking for pleasurable experiences. Marketers can distinguish consumer experiences through sensory, emotional, behavioral, cognitive, and relational experiences. His definition identified the broader strategic areas of brand experiences for marketers. He included all the aspects consumers can get experienced regarding a brand which was not present in the previous definitions of brand experiences. From this definition, a holistic experiential approach can be assumed. Instead of focusing functional aspect, Schmitt

(1999) emphasized on the behavioral and the relational aspect that may lead to longterm commitment to consumers.

Going with the same line with Schmitt (1999), though he terminated functional value, Brakus, Schmit, and Zarntonello (2009) conceptualized brand experience from both subjective and intimate consumer response that evoked a behavioral response to brand-related stimuli in a different setting. The setting includes the brand consumers consumed, shop for brands or search for brands. Whereas the stimulus are not only attributes of brands, but they are shapes (Veryzer and Hutchinson, 1998), colors (Bellizzi & Hite 1992; Gorn, Chattopadhyay; Meyers-Levy & Peracchio 1995; Yoto, Katsuura, Iwanaga, & Shimomura. 2007), background design (Mandel & Johnson 2002; Moreira, Fortes, & Santiago, 2017), slogans and brand characters (Keller, 1987, 2011; Moreira, Fortes, & Santiago, 2017). They identified four brand experience dimensions as sensory, affective, intellectual, and behavioral. The following section discussed the brand experience dimensions of Smitt (1999) and Brakus, Schmit, and Zarntonello (2009).

# 2.7 Dimensions of Brand Experience

Product or utilitarian benefits are the prime focus of most of the literature on experience (Sahin, Zehir, & Kitapçı, 2011). The recent brand experience study started with focusing sensory, emotive, and fantasy aspect of consumption experiences of product or services (Hirschman and Holbrook, 1982). The product and service related conceptualization of experience continued until the widely accepted work of Schmitt (1999), who introduced sensory, creative, and affective

brand experiences (Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello, 2009; Moreira, Fortes, & Santiago, 2017). Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello (2009) identified brand experience dimensions as sensory, affective, cognitive, and behavioral. Experience is considered as a multi-dimensional concept (Tooby & Cosmides, 2000), branding researchers (e.g. Lin, 2015; Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello, 2009; Schmitt, 1997, 1999) also considered brand experience as a multi-dimensional concept. Dimensions of Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello (2009) and Schmitt (1999) were discussed in the following section. This study undertaken the dimensions of Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello (2009) since they first introduced the brand experience concept in branding study and their dimensions were adapted in other studies.

#### **2.7.1 Sense**

According to Zarantonello and Schmitt (2010), the sensory dimensionality of the brand experience indicates the stimulation of auditory, visual, gustative, tactile, and olfactory from a brand that focuses on consumers' sense of vision, taste, touch, and smell (Shamim and Butt, 2013). The sense brands appeal to sensory organs such as sight, sound, smell, test, and touch with the aim to create sensory experiences through these organs of consumers (Schmitt, 1999). The overall purposes of sensory branding are to provide excitement, satisfaction, beauty, and aesthetic pleasure (Schmitt, 1999). Sensory branding differentiates companies' product and services that motivate consumers to purchase. For sense branding, managers need a clear understanding of the stimuli that generate the optimal level of arousal of consumers (Schmitt, 1997). The fundamental principle of sense branding is the "cognitive consistency, and sensory variety" that is the appeal must be detectable, new, and

fresh (Schmitt, 1999). Too much repetition and too much stimulation are annoying to consumers. On the other hand, consumers cannot link too little sensory stimulation of brands (Schmitt, 1997).

Schmitt (1999) in his book 'Marketing Aesthetics: The Strategic Management of Brands, Identify and Image' defined marketing aesthetic as the marketing of sensory experiences that contributed to brand identity. To reach to consumers, marketers create a sense brand applying the aesthetic strategy. The aesthetic strategy consists of style and theme (Schmitt, 1997). Style means the distinctive, consistent, and constant quality of sensory expression which includes material, design, form, color, and other design elements. Whereas the theme conveys the meaning and content of the brand message through brand name, symbol, slogan, jingles or combination of these themes that evoke sensory imagery (Schmitt, 1997). Sensory experiences, therefore, differentiate products and services and convey value to consumers (Schmitt, 1999). Brand managers need to focus on primary attributes, style, and theme to manage senses of consumers.

#### 2.7.2 Feel/ Affective

Feelings are also called affective dimension that includes feelings aroused by the brand to form the emotional attachment with consumers (Zarantonello & Schmitt, 2010). Feelings are emotions and inner feelings of the consumers (Shamim & Butt, 2013). According to the behaviorist psychologists, one of the fundamental principles of life is that people want to feel good and they want to avoid bad feelings (Schmitt, 1999). That is, they tend to avoid pain and seeks pleasures. Feeling well or avoiding

pain, most of the cases is a normal human behavior. This is like the obsession or hedonic addiction behaviors that occur at the expense of other activities (Schmitt, 1999). Consumers love the brand and the company if they feel well and avoid the company and the brand when they feel bad. Companies can foster strong brand loyalty if their marketing strategies can provide good feelings for consumers consistently (Schmitt, 1999).

Consumers' emotion can be positive or negative. Naturally, feel brands look for positive feelings. Feel brands objective is to create affective experiences with the emotional appeal (Schmitt, 1997) through advertising, products, and names (Schmitt, 1999). The emotional appeal may vary. They may be mild and positive to bring out the strong emotion of enjoyment for non-durable products, and it may create pride for durable products (Schmitt, 1997). Marketers need to work closely with the customers to understand the stimuli that attract their emotion and willingness of consumers to empathy.

#### 2.7.3 Think/ Intellectual

According to the psychologist, people engage in two types of thinking (Guildford, 1956). They are (i) convergent thinking (e.g. narrowing the mental focus to converge for a solution), and (ii) divergent thinking (e.g. expanding the mental focus in different directions). Individual creativity consists of convergent and divergent thinking. Think marketing tries to appeal individual intellect to create problem solving and cognitive experiences that engage consumers' creativity (Schmitt, 1999). Cognitive experiences are different from cognitive structures and processes (Schmitt,

1997). Cognitive structures are considered from information processing paradigm, whereas, cognitive experience means motivating thoughts that engross consumer creativity.

Think dimension means the capability of brands to employ the convergent and divergent thinking of consumers (Zarantonello & Schmitt, 2010). The think marketing appeals to consumers' convergent and divergent thinking by using surprise, provocation, and intrigue (Schmitt, 1999). The essence of think marketing is to create creative thinking of consumers about the company and their brands (Schmitt, 1999). Think branding is used in a variety of products and services e.g. high-tech consumer products (Schmitt, 1997), retail and communication industry (Schmitt, 1999), fashion and beauty industry (Schmitt, 1999).

### 2.7.4 Act/ Behavioral

Act dimensions are also called behavioral dimension that means bodily experience, lifestyle and our interactions with the brand (Zarantonello & Schmitt, 2010). Traditional marketing has ignored act experiences. Our physical body not only generates satisfaction and perception, but also a rich source of experiences (Schmitt, 1999). Some act experiences are private as they intimately related to our bodies, whereas, many act experiences occurred public interactions (Schmitt, 1999). Marketing of act experiences depends largely on right products and services, stimulation, and atmospheres. Furthermore, marketing act experiences enrich consumers' life by improving consumers' physical experiences, giving alternative lifestyle and interaction (Schmitt, 1999).

#### **2.7.5** Relate

Relate marketing expands beyond sense, feel, think and act marketing (Schmitt, 1999). Relate means the connection with the society (Schmitt, 1999). Relate marketing relate individual self to broad cultural and social context relate to brands (Schmitt, 1999). Sense, feel, think, and act are sometimes result of relate marketing (Schmitt, 1999). These outcomes are the secondary objective, but the primary objective of relate marketing is to create the relationship between customers and the social meaning of the brand. Relate marketing enhance individual self-improvement desire (Schmitt, 1999). Individuals want to relate their ideal self in future.

# 2.8 The Empirical Evidence of Brand Experiences Consequences

Brand experiences give consumers deep meaning, build up their trust, increase their willingness to purchase, and ultimately create brand equity (Biedenbach and Marell, 2010). Consumers better understand the brand value proposition when they get the brand experiences (Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello, 2009). When consumers perceive that a brand offers more value, then they become interested to recommend that brand (Ramaseshan & Stein, 2014). In competitive market conditions, brand experiences are used to build a good image in the heart of consumers and increase their loyalty (Yao, Wang, & Liu, 2013). Besides, empirical study (Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello, 2009) provided significant evidence that brand experiences have the meaningful influence on brand personality and loyalty. Furthermore, the brand identification and the brand loyalty also depend on the strength of the brand experience of consumers (Jones & Runyan, 2013; Rahman, 2014). The highest advantages of establishing brand experiences for the companies are high brand value,

greater satisfaction, loyalty, and strong consumer brand relationship (Sahin, Zehir and Kitapci 2011; Yao, Wang, & Liu, 2013).

In recent days, brand experience researches have become popular among academicians and brand practitioners (Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello, 2009) since the brand is considered as a complex symbol that represents values of products and services underlying consumer experiences (Fournier, 1998). A number of constructs were investigated in branding research like brand community, brand trust, brand personality, brand equity, brand community (Thomson MacInns, & Park, 2005; Carroll and Ahuvia, 2006; Aaker, 1997; Delgado-Ballester & Munuera-Aleman, 2001; McAlexander, Schouten, & Koenig, 2002; Keller, 2013). Likewise, both the direct and the indirect effect of brand experience on customer satisfaction and brand loyalty were also studied from branding context with its nature and dimensional structure (Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello, 2009). A list of empirical research found significant result on brand experience was given in Table 2.4.

Sahin, Zehir, and Kitapci (2011) conceptualized brand experience as consumers' subjective responses that were elicited from brand-related stimuli. Their study mainly conducted from the brand relationship perspective. They posited that brand experience was the core element of the relationship of the brand with consumers and the loyalty of brands was the foremost outcome. Sahin, Zehir and Kitapci (2011) revealed that, for durable consumer goods, brand experience was positively related to the brand loyalty. The brand relationship constructs e.g. trust and satisfaction was significant from brand experience perspective in the study. Going beyond the single

Table 2.4

Consequences of Brand Experience

Brakus, USA Brand experience Brand Significant Schmitt, and Farantonello, (2009)  Khan and India Brand Experience Brand Trust, Significant Fatma (2017)  Khan and India Brand Experience Brand Loyalty, Customer Satisfaction, Word-of- Mouth, Brand Credibility  Kim (2012) Korea Imagery and Feelings Brand Experience Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant (2016) Resonance  Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand Relationship  Lin (2015) Affective, Behavioral and Intellectual	Author	Context	Brand Experiences	Firm's added	Result
Schmitt, and Zarantonello, (2009)  Khan and India Brand Experience Brand Trust, Significant Fatma (2017)  Fatma (2017)  Kim (2012) Korea Imagery and Feelings Consume Brand Significant Brand Experience Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant (2016)  Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand experiences: Sensory, Affective, Behavioral				value	
Zarantonello, (2009)  Khan and India Brand Experience Brand Trust, Significant Brama (2017)  Fatma (2017)  Kim (2012) Korea Imagery and Feelings Brand Experience Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant (2016)  Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand experiences: Sensory, Affective, Behavioral	Brakus,	USA	Brand experience	Brand	Significant
Khan and India Brand Experience Brand Trust, Significant Fatma (2017)  Fatma (2017)  Korea Imagery and Feelings Brand Experience Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant Relationship  Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand experiences: Sensory, Affective, Behavioral	Schmitt, and			personality,	
Khan and India Brand Experience Brand Trust, Brand Loyalty, Customer Satisfaction, Word-of-Mouth, Brand Credibility  Kim (2012) Korea Imagery and Feelings Brand Experience Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant (2016) Brand Experience Relationship  Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand experiences: Sensory, Affective, Behavioral	Zarantonello,			Brand Loyalty	
Fatma (2017)  Fatma (2017)  Brand Loyalty, Customer Satisfaction, Word-of- Mouth, Brand Credibility  Kim (2012)  Korea  Imagery and Feelings Brand Experience Brand Experience Consume Brand Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant Relationship  Lin (2015)  Taiwan  Innovative brand experiences: Sensory, Affective, Behavioral	(2009)				
Customer Satisfaction, Word-of- Mouth, Brand Credibility  Kim (2012) Korea Imagery and Feelings Brand Experience Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant (2016) Brand Relationship  Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand experiences: Sensory, Affective, Behavioral	Khan and	India	Brand Experience	Brand Trust,	Significant
Satisfaction, Word-of- Word-of- Mouth, Brand Credibility  Kim (2012) Korea Imagery and Feelings Brand Experience Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant (2016) Brand Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand experiences: Sensory, Affective, Behavioral	Fatma (2017)			Brand Loyalty,	
Word-of-  Mouth, Brand   Credibility				Customer	
Mouth, Brand Credibility  Kim (2012) Korea Imagery and Feelings Consume Brand Significant Brand Experience Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant (2016) Brand Relationship  Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand experiences: Sensory, Affective, Behavioral				Satisfaction,	
Kim (2012) Korea Imagery and Feelings Consume Brand Significant Brand Experience Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant (2016) Brand Relationship  Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand experiences: Sensory, Affective, Behavioral				Word-of-	
Kim (2012) Korea Imagery and Feelings Consume Brand Significant Brand Experience Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant (2016) Brand Relationship  Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand experiences: Sensory, Affective, Behavioral				Mouth, Brand	
Brand Experience Resonance  Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant  (2016) Brand  Relationship  Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand experiences: Sensory, Affective, Behavioral				Credibility	
Lee and Kim Korea Brand Experience Consumer Significant (2016) Brand Relationship Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand Experiences: Sensory, Affective, Behavioral Significant Affective, Behavioral	Kim (2012)	Korea	Imagery and Feelings	Consume Brand	Significant
(2016) Brand Relationship Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand experiences: Sensory, and Satisfaction Affective, Behavioral			Brand Experience	Resonance	
Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand Brand Equity Significant experiences: Sensory, and Satisfaction Affective, Behavioral	Lee and Kim	Korea	Brand Experience	Consumer	Significant
Lin (2015) Taiwan Innovative brand Brand Equity Significant experiences: Sensory, and Satisfaction Affective, Behavioral	(2016)			Brand	
experiences: Sensory, and Satisfaction Affective, Behavioral				Relationship	
Affective, Behavioral	Lin (2015)	Taiwan	Innovative brand	<b>Brand Equity</b>	Significant
			experiences: Sensory,	and Satisfaction	
and Intellectual			Affective, Behavioral		
			and Intellectual		
Ramaseshan & Australia, Brand Experience: Purchase Significant	Ramaseshan &	Australia,	Brand Experience:	Purchase	Significant
Stein (2014) Sensory, Affective, (behavioral)	Stein (2014)		Sensory, Affective,	(behavioral)	
Behavioral and Loyalty and			Behavioral and	Loyalty and	
Intellectual Attitudinal			Intellectual	Attitudinal	
Loyalty				Loyalty	

Table 2.4 (Continued)

Author	Context	<b>Brand Experiences</b>	Firm's added	Result
			value	
Sahin, Zehir,	Turkey	Brand Experience	Loyalty,	Significant
and Kitaci,			Satisfaction and	
(2011)			Trust	
Shamim and	Pakistan	Brand Experience	Consumer	Significant
Butt (2013)			Brand Equity	
Shamim,	Malaysia	Corporate brand	Consumer	Significant
Ghazali, and		experience: Sensory	Value Co	
Albinsson,		experience and	creation	
(2016)		Intellectual experience	Behavior	
Trudeau and	USA	Brand Experience	Consumer	Significant
Shobeiri			brand	
(2016)			relationship	

product category of the study of Sahin, Zehir, and Kitapci (2011), Ramaseshan and Stein (2014) conducted the study on durable, nondurable, and service products. They considered loyalty from behavioral and attitudinal aspects and found the identical result as revealed by Sahin, Zehir and Kitapci (2011). For brand relationship perspective Ramaseshan and Stein (2014) considered trust, attachment, and commitment. Though the study perspective had the similarity with the study of Sahin, Zehir, and Kitapci (2011), however, different results were found in the study of Ramaseshan and Stein (2014). Trust had no meaningful contribution from brand experience whereas it contributed positively to consumers brand commitment and brand attachment.

Shamim and Butt (2013) studied brand experience from the brand equity perspective. Previous studies proposed that consumers having positive brand experiences regarding particular brand prefer the brand over others. This proposition made the researchers assumed brand experience had the ability to form consumer-based brand equity (Hulten, 2011; Ratneshwar & Mick, 2005; Zarantenello and Schmitt, 2010). From this ground, the study of Shamim and Butt (2013) examined direct and indirect associations between brand experience and brand equity because, from marketers' point of view, it became important to understand whether brand experience directly or indirectly affected consumers' preference towards brands. Shamim and Butt (2013) revealed that meaningful relationship existed between brand experience and consumer brand equity. Moreover, the relationship became stronger when brand attitude, as well as brand credibility, mediate their relationship.

Similarly, Lin (2015), going beyond the durable product, conducted a study on service industry to find out innovative brand experience influence on consumer brand equity. By innovative service experience, Lin (2015) referred the service consumers regard as new that consumers had not experienced or seen before (Hjalager, 2010). Product up gradation or innovation is the driver for competitive advantages; therefore, branding efforts focus more on features and performance of brands (Liang & James, 2009; Morgan-Thomas & Veloutson, 2013). However, consumers encounter experiences, especially for the service industry, in different settings like when they search for, shops or consume the brand (Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello, 2009). Strategic innovation changes the process companies extract, create, and deliver value to their consumers (Hamel, 2003; Jackob, Tintore, Aguilo,

Bravo & Mulet, 2003). Marketers, in the service industry, are trying to provide innovative service experiences to their consumers to differentiate their service from competitors. From this ground, Lin (2015) conducted the study on innovative service experiences of Airlines industry. The study proved that innovative service experiences influenced consumers to brand equity and satisfaction; different kinds of brand experiences had different effect on brand equity and satisfaction. The study also ensured that innovative brand experiences had the greater influence on brand equity than consumer brand satisfaction.

Kim (2012), on the other hand, attempted to find the relation of brand experiences dimensions (cognitive, affective and behavioral) with Keller's (2013) consumers based brand equity dimensions and tried to find out which directions are directly related to brand resonance. In the study, Kim (2012) conceptualized the brand experience building process from the cognitive, affective and behavioral experience perspective and stated their places in consumer based brand equity model developed by Keller (2013). Kim (2012) proposed consumers brand awareness, brand performance and brand judgment were cognitive experiences, brand imagery and brand feelings were affective experiences, and brand resonance as behavioral experiences. The result of the study of Lin (2015) confirmed the hierarchical composition of cognitive, affective and behavioral experience for the fashion brand. Brand imagery and brand performance had the effect on brand feelings which directly influenced consumer brand resonance. On the other hand, brand judgment had no effect on brand resonance though brand performance had the effect on brand judgment, Brand imagery and brand feelings which were considered as affective

brand experiences were the vital components of consumer based brand resonance.

Marketers should, therefore, focus on multi-sensory hedonic experiences to create brand resonance.

Previous empirical researches, discussed earlier, in brand experience mainly focused on consumer satisfaction, brand equity and loyalty (e.g. Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello, 2009; Lin 2015; Ramaseshan & Stein, 2014; Sahin, Zehir, & Kitaci, 2011). Shamim, Ghazali, & Albinsson (2016) introduced a new concept, consumer value co-creation behavior, in brand experience research. In the traditional view of marketing, consumers were considered as a passive audience in designing, production, and exchange of products and services (Prahalad & Ramaswamy, 2004). The recent marketing trends make consumers more knowledgeable. Companies are interested to increase consumers' consumption experiences and engage them in value creation process. Firms are now moving from traditional view to new business model Jniversiti Utara Malavsia where consumers co-create unique experiences interacting with the firm (Prahalad & Ramaswamy, 2004). Based on their brand knowledge or other experiences, consumers engage their cognitive decision-making process when they interact with the firm (Payne, Storbacka, Frow, & Knox, 2009). Cognitive thought and abilities involve consumers in knowledge sharing, information search, and decision making that means consumers learn to co-create value on the basis of their experiences (Payne et al., 2009). Experiences, therefore, is the central part of the value cocreation process (Ramaswamy, 2011).

Realizing the significance of experience in co-creation of value, Shamim, Ghazali, & Albinsson (2016) revealed that corporate brand experience influenced consumer

value co-creation behavior. Corporate brand experiences influence consumer value co-creation behavior through consumer value co-creation attitude. This finding urged that brand managers should give due importance in corporate branding to enhance consumers' corporate brand experience. Moreover, the study of Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello (2009) also provided support that brand experience positively effect, besides customer satisfaction and loyalty, brand personality. Besides all these, the latest study of Trudeau and Shobeiri (2016) brought important insight brand experience study as it showed that brand experience was meaningful for strengthening consumer brand relationship. Though the study of Trudeau and Shobeiri (2016) conducted on single product category such as different cosmetics brand. However, the study could be taken as to generalize the significance of brand experience in strengthening CBR since it included different ethnic community people of the USA such as French-Canadian, English-Canadian, French-French, African, American, Maghreb, Middle Eastern and others community people of America in the study.

#### **2.9 Definition of Brand Personality**

Brands have personalities as like person (Ferrandi, Merunka, Valette-Florence & Barnier, 2002; Milas & Mlačić, 2007). Product attributes represent the utilitarian function of brand where brand personality represents self-expressive or symbolic functions of the brand for consumers (Keller, 1993). The brand personalities depend not solely on their physical characteristics of brands but also other factors such as brand image, advertising, country of origin and so on. Brand personality studies have confirmed that different consumers view different brands possessing different

Table 2.5

Definition of Brand Personality

<b>Authors and Years</b>	Definitions
Alt & Griggs (1988)	The extent to which consumers perceive a brand to possess various human characteristics or traits.
Batra, Lehmann &	Brand personality means the way a consumer perceives the
Singh (1993)	brand on dimensions that capture a person's personality- extended to the domain of brands
Goodyear (1993)	Brand personality characteristics associated with nature or
	with living creatures that are projected onto the brand.
Triplett (1994)	Brand personality reflects customers 'emotional response to
	a company and its product.
Blackston (1995)	Brand Personality - the type of 'human' characteristics with
	which the brand is endowed.
Gordon (1996)	A metaphor for the emotional relationship that exists between a consumer and a brand.
	between a consumer and a brand.
Aaker (1997)	Brand personality is the set of human characteristics associated with a brand
Patterson (1999)	The consumer's emotional response to a brand through which
	brand attributes are personified and used to differentiate
	between alternative offerings.
Plummer (2000)	The characterizational aspects of brands such as old-
	fashioned or lively or exotic are called the brand personality.
Keller (2013)	Brand personality refers the personality traits and human
	value appears to a brand.

personalities (e.g. Karande, Zinkhan & Lum (1997); Plummer, (2000), Siguaw, Mittila & Austin (1999). Though the brand personality concept is very familiar among practitioners and academicians, however, there is a lack of common consensus among them regarding the definition of the concept (Aaker & Fournier, 1995; Patterson, 1999). Brand personality definitions of different authors are given in Table 2.5.

Blackston's (1995) definition of brand personality came from brand meaning as he suggested brand personality was considered as a dimension of brand equity with brand salience and brand association. On the other hand, Plummer (2000) proposed brand personality was the element of brand image beside the other two elements as physical attributes and functional characteristics. Brand personality represents symbolic meanings of brands which are purely resulting from brand characterization. The characterization comes from marketers' communication.

Universiti Utara Malaysia

Gordon (1996) considered brand personality as the metaphor of emotion between consumers and brands. This emotional aspect is also supported by the Patterson (2000). Analyzing the definitions of the various authors, the researcher has found two aspects of brand personality definition. One aspect focuses on brand personification and another aspect focuses on the emotional response of consumers to brands. Patterson (2000) integrated both the aspect of his definition of brand personality.

Batra, Lehmann, and Singh (1993) considered human and brand personality and attributed as a pattern of traits. Batra, Lehmann, and Singh (1993) suggested using

these trait approaches in brand personality measurement. Traits mean distinguishable and relatively consistent way one person differs from others (Guilfors, 1973, as cited in Batra, Lehmann & Singh, 1993). According to this approach, people are classified, or scale is developed on the basis of different traits in everyday language. Numerous studies (e.g. Eysenck & Rachman, 1973; Digman, 1990) was based on the trait-based approach.

The most popular and widely accepted definition of brand personality was given by Aaker (1997) (Freling & Forbes, 2005b). Contrasting with only the utilitarian function of the brand by brand personality, Aaker (1997) meant symbolic and selfexpressive functions of brands. The symbolic expression of brands is possible because consumers instill human characteristic and traits which Gilmore (1919) termed as 'animism' with brands. Consumers consider the brand as a celebrity (Rook, 1985) and recount to their own self (Fournier, 1994). Researchers (e.g. Jniversiti Utara Malavsia Malhotra, 1988; Sirgy, 1982) suggested that the higher the congruence between consumers and brands the higher the chance for their brand preference. Consumers directly or indirectly form their perception regarding the brand personality traits. Consumers directly associate the brand personality traits with CEO, employee or endorsers. On the other hand, consumers also indirectly associate the brand personality traits such as brand name, logo, product category associations, product attributes, price etc. (Batra, Lehman, & Singh, 1993). Researchers incorporated demographic characteristics such as age, gender, class as personality traits (Levy, 1959).

All these definitions of brand personality have appeared in the literature exhibiting conceptual agreement on brand personality meaning (Freling & Forbes, 2005b). According to them, all the authors agreed on a point to portray brand personality using human descriptors. Another common consensus among the authors was that, like people, brand possess distinctive personalities that made the brand different in consumer mind (Plummer, 1985), and this shaped their preference for the brand (Freling & Forbes, 2005b).

### 2.10 Dimensions of Brand Personality

The first personality study was attributed to McDougall (1932) where he specified the meaning of "character" and "personality". McDougall (1932) first classified the personality into five distinguishable dimensions namely (i) intellect, (ii) character, (iii) temperament, (iv) disposition and (v) temper. These dimensions are very complex and comprise of many variables (Digman, 1990). The series of study, by Cattell (1943, 1946 and 1948), identified sixteen primary and eight second-order factors of human personality. Later, subsequent replication of studies by Fiske, (1944); Tupes, (1957) found an unsuccessful result of Cattell's dimensions, but five factor model of McDougall (1932) provided positive result. Tupes and Christal (1961) reanalyzed the study of Cattell and Fiske and found strong positive support for five factors such as (i) emotional stability, (ii) surgency, (iii) dependability, (iv) agreeableness (v) culture. Later studies by Borgatta, (1964); Norman (1963); Smith (1967) corroborated the five-factor models developed by Fiske (1949) and Tupes and Christal (1961). The study of Tupes and Christal (1961) was in obscure as it was published as an AirForce technical report in the USA. Among these studies,

Noramn's (1963) five factors became more popular because he identified five stable personality factors (Barrick & Mount, 1991). These five factors were widely accepted in the literature and became popular as "Big Five" or "Norman's Big Five".

Table 2.6

Norman's (1963) Personality Dimensions Based on the Findings of Tupes and Christal (1958)

Dimensions	Traits/Scales	
	Pole-A	Pole-B
Extroversion or	Talkative	Silent
Surgency	Frank, Open	Secretive
	Adventurous	Cautious
	Sociable	Reclusive
Agreeableness	Good-natured	Careless
	Not Jealous	Jealous
	Mild, Gentle	Headstrong
Conscientiousness	Cooperative Fussy, Tidy	Negativistic Careless
	Responsible	Undependable
	Scrupulous	Unscrupulous
	Persevering	Quitting, Fickle
<b>Emotional Stability</b>	Poised	Nervous, Tense
	Calm	Anxious
	Composed	Excitable
	Not Hypochondriacal	Hypochondriacal
Culture	Artistically Sensitive	Artistically Insensitive
	Intellectual	Unreflective, Narrow
	Polished, Refined	Boorish
	Imaginative	Direct

Table 2.7

Aaker's (1997) Personality Traits

Factor Name	Facet Name	Traits
Sincerity	Own-to-earth	Down-to-earth
		Family-oriented
		Small-town
	Honest	Honest
		Sincere
		Real
	Wholesome	Wholesome
		Original
	Cheer	Cheerful
		Sentimental
		Friendly
Excitement	Daring	Daring
		Trendy
		Exciting
	Spirited	Spirited
	Universiti Utara	Cool
		Young
	Imaginative	Imaginative
		Unique
	Up-to-date	Up-to-date
Competence	Reliable	Independent
		Contemporary
		Secure
	Intelligent	Intelligent
		Technical
		Corporate
	Successful	Successful
		Leader

Table 2.7 (Continued)

<b>Factor Name</b>	Facet Name	Traits
		Confident
Sophistication	Upper class	Upper class
		Glamorous
		Good looking
	Charming	Charming
		Feminine
		Smooth
Ruggedness	Outdoorsy	Outdoorsy
		Masculine
		Western
	Tough	Tough
UTAR		Rugged

Aaker (1997) developed the brand personality dimensions and measurement scale from the scale used by marketers and academicians, psychologist and qualitative researchers (Barrick & Mount, 1991). The "Big Five" scales developed by Norman (1963); Tupes and Christal (1958), Big Five Prototypes by John (1990), and works of academicians like Alt and Griggs (1988); Malhotra (1981); Plummer (1985); Batra, Lehman and Singh (1993), and other personality research study were considered in developing brand personality dimensions by Aaker's (1997). From these early researches on brand personality, 309 brand personality traits were identified by Aaker (1997), then the factor analysis result produced five dimensions of brand personality, namely (i) sincerity, (ii) excitement, (iii) competence, (iv) sophistication and (v) ruggedness.

In Big Five personality framework, factors were broad. For this reason, many psychologists (e.g. Church & Burke, 1994; McCrae & Costa, 1989) developed different 'facets' under each factor that incorporated related traits. These traits ensured the depth and breadth of the personality framework and established the similarities and differences of the alternative of Big Five personality concepts. Aaker (1997) identified fifteen representative facets included under five dimensions i.e. four under sincerity and excitement each, three under competence, and two under sophistication and ruggedness each. These fifteen facets included total forty-five traits, but later test-retest reliability confirmed forty-two representative traits.

Compare to Norman's (1963) Big Five human personality, three personality dimensions were found similar in Aaker's (1997) brand personality dimensions. These were agreeableness and sincerity, extroversion and excitement, sociability and conscientiousness. Sophistication and ruggedness, the other two dimensions, had the individuals' desire but did not find similarity with Norman's (1963) Big Five human personality. Aaker (1997) suggested one reason for lack of support for self-congruence where consumer and brand personality were matched at the aggregate level.

Caprara, Barbaranelli, and Guido (2001) criticized trait-based approach of Aaker's (1997) brand personality approach. Aaker studied 37 brands of different categories, investigated 114 traits and proposed five-factor of brand personality. He failed to define how the adjectives were compiled to measure personality traits. The study was strengthening by using exploratory, confirmatory factor analysis and later

Table 2.8

Similarities between Norman (1963) Human Personalities and Aaker (1997) brand Personalities

Norman (1963)	<b>Aaker</b> (1997)	Traits
dimensions	dimensions	
Agreeableness	Sincerity	Warmth and acceptance
Extroversion	Excitement	Sociability, energy, activity
Conscientiousness	Competence	Encapsulate, responsibility, dependability, security

replicability analysis. Caprara, Barbaranelli, and Guido (2001) stated it was questionable to encode the primary features of brands as traits and stated by using single words, as considered in human traits (Caprara, Barbaranelli, & Guido, 2001). Moreover, only three factors of Big Five personality were found similar in Aaker study.

According to Caprara, Barbaranelli, and Guido (2001) personality metaphor is appropriate for brands. Marketers need to confirm that adjectives corresponding to the factors are same in describing personalities of brands when shaping and reinforcing features of the brands. The traits and markers should not only be valid to describe human personality but also fit best to describe the brand personality that is the intention of marketers. From this perspective, they used the Big Five Model of human personality of Goldberg (1990) to determine the markers applied to human personality that were applicable to brand personality.

Caprara, Barbaraneli, and Guido (2001) argued psycholexical approach was a superior method of identifying consumers' perception of brand personality. Within the framework of psycholexical approach, Goldberg (1990) developed the Big Five

Table 2.9

Brand Personality Dimensions of Caprara, Barbaraneli, & Guido (2001)

<b>Dimensions/ Factors</b>	Adjective used for assessment of human/brand
	personality
Extroversion	Active, competitive, dominant, energetic, happy lively, resolute, strong
Agreeableness	Affectionate, altruist, authentic, cordial, faithful, generous, genuine, loyal
Conscientiousness	Conscientious, constant, efficient, precise, productive, regular, reliable, scrupulous
Emotional stability	Calm, level-headed, light-hearted, patient, relaxed, serene, stable, tranquil
Openness/ culture	Creative, fanciful, informed, innovating, modern, original, recent, up-to-date

Model to examine the language of personality (Caprara, Barbaraneli, & Guido, 2002). In this approach, prime focus was given on human personality describing nouns and adjectives as these words become the part of the vocabulary in persons' everyday life and transmitted from generation to generation. These nouns and adjectives of a language became the descriptor of personality characteristics and they were essential for the development and maintenance of human social relations (Caprara, Barbaraneli, & Guido, 2001). Scanning thousands of traits from different

personality literature, he conducted factor analysis and revealed Big Five personality dimensions and traits. These are (i) extraversion or surgency, (ii) agreeableness, (iii) conscientiousness, (iv) emotional stability, and (v) culture. These dimensions are associated with numbers of traits presented in Table 2.9.

Table 2.10

Brand Personality Dimensions used in Different Studies

Author	Country	Big Five like	Other Dimensions
	·	Dimensions	
Aaker (1997)	USA	Sincerity, Excitement,	Sophistication,
		Competence	Ruggedness
Aaker, Benet-	Japan	Sincerity, Excitement,	Sophistication
Martinez, and Garolera		Competence,	
(2001)		Peacefulness	
Caprara, Barbaranelli,	Italy	Marker-1	
and Guido (2001)		(Agreeableness,	
	Unive	Emotional Stability)	
		and Marker-2	
		(Openness,	
		Conscientiousness,	
		Extraversion)	
Clemenz, Brettel, and	Germany	Responsibility, Activity,	Simplicity
Moeller (2012)		Emotionality,	
		Agreeableness	
Kim, Han, and Park	Korea	Sincerity, Excitement,	Sophistication,
(2001)		Competence	Ruggedness
Maehle, Otnes, and	Norway	Sincerity, Excitement,	
Supphellen (2011)		Competence,	

Table 2.10 (Continued)

Author	Country	Big Five like	Other Dimensions
		Dimensions	
		Sophistication, and	
		Ruggedness	
Su and Tong (2016)	USA	Attractive, Practical,	
		Rugged, Flexible,	
		Friendly, Honest	

Going with the same line, Caprara, Barbaraneli, and Guido (2001) applied Goldberg's (1990) Big Five model in their study to determine the brand personalities. In the study, they selected 40 adjectives (Table 2.9) under Big Five dimensions from a list of 500 traits identified from the literature. Twelve different brand personalities were investigated along with human personality under the Big Five framework. Analysis revealed that human personalities were similar as hypnotized in the Big Five model. On the other hand, for brand personality, five factors personality was not found similar in describing brand personality, but the hierarchical organization of personality traits supported two-trait solution. These were (i) Agreeableness and Emotional Stability and (ii) Extraversion and Openness. The replicability analysis also confirmed that replicability coefficients were high for these two factors.

Many studies were conducted to identify the Big Five brand personality dimensions (Geuens Weijters & DeWulf, 2009). Researchers (e.g. Aaker, Benet-Martinez, & Garolera, 2001; Choi, Ok, & Hyun, 2017; Kim, Han, & Park, 2001; Tong, Su, & Xu, 2017) replicated the brand personality structure of Aaker (1997) in the study. Other researchers (e.g. Caprara, Barbaranelli, & Guido, 2001; Clemenz, Brettel, & Moeller,

2012; Su & Tong, 2016;) also conducted brand personality study with variations and they did totally not replicate Big Five structure. These studies used Big Five items and later identified dimensions resembled with Big Five personality dimensions (Geuens Weijters & DeWulf, 2009).

#### 2.11 Empirical Evidence of Brand Personality Consequences

As a well-accepted concept, brand personality, both academicians and practitioners have acknowledged its importance in the role of persuasion (Sung & Kim, 2010). Consumers sometimes face difficulties to differentiate brands from different competitors based on the physical features (Sung & Kim, 2010). At the symbolic level, researchers argued that BP works as an effective tool of brand differentiation from competitors' brand (e.g. Biel, 1993; Plummer, 1985). The emotional and the symbolic value are evident (Aaker, 1997; Choi, Ok, & Hyun, 2017; Tong & Su, 2014) because the BP notion uses human characteristics to depict brands (Freling & Fobers, 2005a; Choi, Ok, & Hyun, 2017; Geuens, Weijters, & De Wulf, 2009; Chung, & Park, 2017; Maehle, Otnes & Supphellen, 2011). Moreover, from previous studies (e.g., Belk, 1988; Chung, & Park, 2017; Escalas & Bettman, 2005) it was accepted that consumers communicate and strengthen their self-concepts using brands. Brand personality is the key driver for brand preference and positive consumer attitude toward brand (Biel, 1993). Further, BP also works as determining factor of the brand equity, and an effective tool of strengthening CBR (Sung & Tinkham, 2005). Due to its importance, researchers become interested to test its practical significance. The studies found significant results was given in Table 2.11.

Sung and Kim (2010) conducted a study using Aaker's (1997) personality scales in three distinct categories of product (apparel, watch and perfume) in US market. They found that sincerity aspect BP had the effect on both band trust brand affect which indicated that sincere BP should have considered as an antecedent of brand trust (Altman & Taylor, 1973; Chaudhuri & Holbrook, 2001). Nonetheless, the effect of competent brand personality on brand effect was more than brand trust.

On the other hand, Su and Tong (2016) tried to develop a reliable scale for measuring BP for particular brand category (denim jeans) using Aaker (1997) scale

Table 2.11

Empirical Evidence and Consequences of Brand Personality

Author	Context	Brand	Firm's added	Result
		Personality	value	
Chung and Park	UK,	Brand	Loyalty	Significant
(2015)	Germany,	Personality	ra Malaysia	
	and France			
Clemenz,	Germany	Brand	Perceive Quality	Significant
Brettel, &		Personality:		
Moeller (2012)		Responsibility,		
		Simplicity,		
		Emotionality,		
		Aggressivenes		
		s & Activity.		
Freling and		Brand	Brand association,	Significant
Forbes (2005b)		Personality	Congruence and	
			Positive	
			evaluation	

Table 2.11 (Continued)

Author	Context	Brand	Firm's added	Result
		Personality	value	
Kim, Han, and	Korea	Attractiveness	Word-of-mouth	Significant
Park (2001)		of brand		
		personality		
Mabkhot, Salleh	Malaysia	Brand	Satisfaction and	Significant
and Shaari		personality	Loyalty	
(2016)				
Nikhashemi,	Malaysia	Brand	Customer	Significant
Valaei and		Personality	Satisfaction,	
Tarofder (2017)			Brand	
			Identification	
Ramaseshan and	Singapore,	Brand	Perceived Quality	Significant
Taso (2007)		Personality:		
		Sincerity and		
		Excitement		
Su and Tong	USA	Attractive,	Satisfaction	Significant
(2016)	Olliv	Practical,	ıra Malaysia	
		Flexibility		
		Attractive,	Loyalty	
		Flexible,		
Sung and Kim	USA	Sincerity,	Brand Trust and	Significant
(2010)		excitement,	Brand Affect,	
		competence,	Brand Loyalty	
		sophistication,		
		and		
		ruggedness		
Tong, Su & Xu	USA	Brand	Trust and	Significant
(2017)		personality	Commitment	

as it was widely used. In addition of Aaker's (1997) 42 brand personality traits, their result confirmed 51 BP traits under six dimensions (attractive, practical, ruggedness, flexible, friendly, and honest) for denim jeans brands. The additional traits theycollected from the related product category personality literature. Four dimensions (attractive, ruggedness, friendly, and honest) were congruent with Aaker's (1997) personality dimensions. Newly appeared dimensions, practical and flexible, for denim jeans, indicated comfort and performance. The results showed that all dimensions did not contribute to consumers' satisfaction and loyalty. Attractive, practical, and flexible personality dimensions were the positive contributor to consumers' satisfaction while attractive and friendly dimensions have the effect on brand loyalty. However, friendly and honest dimensions had significant contribution neither on satisfaction nor on loyalty. Rugged dimension had the strong negative influence on consumer satisfaction.

Previous research indicated that BP dimensions were more suitable for a single product category (Leonard & Katsanis, 2013; Maehele, Otnes, & Supphellen, 2011). From this consideration, Chung and Park (2015) conducted brand personality study from the cross-country perspective. They considered different brands of cellule phone (Apple, Samsung, Nokia and Sony) from UK, France and German perspectives to identify the predictive role of BP on brand loyalty. The study showed that different brands having different personalities had varying levels of positive influence on brand loyalty. Among the five personality dimensions of Aaker's (1997), in the European market, competent, sophistication, and exciting brand personalities were more influential.

Going beyond the consequences of quality of brand personality, Ramaseshan & Taso (2007) studied the effect of brand personality on the perceived quality. The result of the study provided partial support as excitement and sophistication dimensions had a strong influence on perceived quality. The study proved that the effect of brand personality on the perceive quality was high for the symbolic and experiential brand. On the other hand, as Aaker's (1997) scales were criticized by few academicians, Clemenz, Brettel, and Moeller (2012) used Geuens, Weeijters and Wulf's' (2009) scale of BP in studying the predictive capacity of BP on perceived quality as well. The study showed the positive influence of BP dimensions on consumers' perceived quality except for simplicity dimension. Simplicity had the negative influence on the perceived quality as simplicity had the negative effect on consumer attitude (Geuens Weijters & DeWulf, 2009). These studies ensured that besides traditional tools like price, brand name, guarantee, brand personality was also an important cue to indicate brand's perceived quality to consumers.

Freling and Forbes (2005b) distinguished the brand personality concept from brand identity and brand image; empirically tested the effect of brand personality. The consumers who were exposed to brand personality information had the more favorable brand attitude than those who had not shown brand personality information. The result showed that strong, favorable brand personality was the causes of brand association and favorable brand evaluations. This indicates that developing a distinctive brand personality enriches brand equity.

Brand personality is created from both tangible and intangible elements like user imagery, the emotional value of brand, brand identity, the imagery of origin and buying experiences (Wee, 2004). Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello (2009) empirically found a positive influence of brand experience on BP. Similarly, electronic customer relationship management (ECRM) is also a major contributor to formation of brand personality (Shahin, Gharibpoor, Teymouri and Iraj, 2013).

However, non-significant and mixed results came out for brand personality and CBR. Louis and Lombart (2010) found a non-significant result for charming, ascendant and introvert types of personality with brand relationship dimensions of trust, attachment, and commitment in European country French. Similarly, the study of Lee and Kang (2013) also supported the study of Louis and Lombart (2010) since they found sophisticated brand personality was a non-significant predictor of CBR. Whereas cross-country study of Chang and Chien (2006) from Asian context such as Shanghai, China and Taipei, Taiwan found a mixed result for the coffee chain store brands. Brand personality predicted CBR significantly in Shanghai where it was non-significant in Taipei. Therefore, it is clear from the above discussion that brand personality bears different results from different consumer group for different brands.

#### 2.12 Definitions of Customer Relationship Management

During the 1990s, the concept of CRM appeared among the information technology (IT) experts and the vendors' community (Payne & Frow, 2005). They often described it as technology-based customer solutions. Interestingly, many academicians interchangeably use the term "relationship marketing" and "customer relationship management" (Parvatiyar and Sheth, 2001). CRM mainly refers the

Table 2.12

Definitions of Customer Relationsip Management

Authors and Years	Definitions
Kutner and Cripps, (1997)	CRM is data-driven marketing.
Glazer (1997)	CRM attempts to provide a strategic bridge between information technology and marketing strategies aimed at building long-term relationships and profitability. This requires "information-intensive strategies"
Hobby (1999)	CRM is a management approach that enables organizations to identify, attractive, and increase retention of profitable customers by managing relationships with them.
Couldwell (1999)	CRM involves using existing customer information to improve company profitability and customer service.
Peppers, Rogers, and Dorf (1999)	CRM can be viewed as an application of one-to-one marketing and relationship marketing, responding to an individual customer on the basis of what else is known about that customer
Gosney and Boehm (2000)	CRM includes numerous the company aspects, but the basic theme is for the company to become more customer-centric.  Methods are primarily Web-based tools and Internet presence.
Swift (2000)	CRM is an enterprise approach to understanding and influencing customer behavior through meaningful communication to improve customer acquisition, customer retention, customer loyalty, and customer profitability

Table 2.12 (Continued)

Authors and	Definitions
Years	
Khanna (2001)	CRM is an e-commerce application.
Stone and	CRM is a term for methodologies, technologies, and e-
Woodcock,	commerce capabilities used by companies to manage customer
(2001)	relationships
Parvitiyar and	CRM is a comprehensive strategy and process of acquiring,
Sheth, (2001)	retaining, and partnering with selective customers to create
	superior value for the company and the customer
Buttle, (2001)	CRM is about the development and maintenance of long term, mutually beneficial relationships with strategically significant customers
Singh and	CRM is an enterprise wide initiative that belongs in all areas of
Agarwal, (2003)	an organization.
Demo and	CRM is referred as better understanding the way customers'
Rozzett (2013)	need can be meet by providing high value product and services
	to develop long-term and profitable customer relationship.

solution of technological context which is called "information-enabled relationship marketing" by Ryals and Payne (2001). Zablah, Beuenger, and Johnston (2004) proposed CRM as an offspring of relationship marketing. Different views of authors are given in Table 2.12.

Authors and practitioners defined and described CRM differently providing different viewpoints (Triznova, Matova, Dvoracek, & Sadek, 2015). One stream of definition

(e.g. Khanna, 2001) equated CRM with technology. This was incorrectly equated (Reinartz, Krafft, and Hoyer, 2004). This was the narrow viewpoint of CRM and one of the reasons for CRM failure (Kale, 2004). Kutner and Cripps, (1997) also fall in this category though their view was broader than Khanna (2001).

The other stream of research defined CRM from the strategic and holistic approach. This included the definition of Glazer (1999), Swift (2000), Buttle (2001), and Singh and Agrawal (2003). According to swift (2000), in most of the definition of CRM 'relationship' is the main key term. Companies claim they form relationship with customers but most of their contact is transactional. In order to form the relationship, two-way integrated and managed communication are required with detail transactional, historical data. From this perspective swift (2000) defined CRM was an interactive process that transformed customer information to build up customer relationship. Technologies are used to transform data in a useful format that helps quick management decision making. This empowers marketing and sales functions, customer contract personnel, and management employee providing better business intelligence regarding their customers.

CRM was greatly misunderstood by marketing practitioners and wrongly presented by software houses (Buttle, 2001). Fundamentally, strategic aspect of CRM was missing in the front office or back office services of the companies. As a sophisticated tool, CRM has the potential to combine the business processes for strategically significant customers. CRM decisions affect not only on marketing but also on sales, customer service, operations, HR, IT and finance. Singh and Agarwal (2003); Buttle (2001) also agreed on this point that CRM was an enterprise-wide

functions. In addition, Buttle's (2001) definition focused on strategic aspects (which customers should the company select, what product best serve the customers, and how should the company serve the market) that CRM can best serve. Whereas, Glazer's (1997) definition proposed to omit the historical separation between IT and marketing to form a new structure. Glazer (1997) focused to bridge between these two strategies based on information-intensive strategies for building long-term customer relationship. Information intensive strategies take places in mass customization for customers, yield management for the companies, event-oriented prospecting, capturing the customers, virtual company or extended organization, and manage by wire. To select information intensive strategy, four factors should be considered as external environment, relative cost associated with strategies, customers' response and information processing capacity of firms. Furthermore, Singh and Agarwal (2003) highlighted the embracement of all functions at all levels in their definition from customer driven business management perspective. Customer oriented CRM implementation may change the organizational structure and the role of individuals. The present study adapted the definition of Demo and Rozzett (2013). The following section discussed different dimensions of CRM.

#### 2.13 Dimensions of Customer Relationship Management

CRM is relatively a new area of study and CRM as a multi-dimensional concept is also new (Mohammed & Rashid, 2012). CRM mainly comprises of four dimensions (Sin, Tse, & Yim, 2005; Yim, Anderson, Swaminathan, 2005). Few authors (e.g. Abdullateef, Mokhtar, Yusuf, 2010b; Akroush, Dahiyat, Gharaiben, Abu-Lial, 2011; Sin, Tse, & Yim, 2005) studied on CRM dimensions and they identified four

dimensions of CRM such as (i) Key customer focus (ii) Knowledge management (iii) CRM organizations and (iv) technology-based CRM. These dimensions are discussed below:

#### 2.13.1 Customer Orientation

Researchers have been using different marketing concepts such as customer orientation, market orientation, customer focused-organization, market-driven firms to portray different organizational orientations that develop strategies to best serve the customers' needs (Dean, 2007; Johlke & Iyer, 2017; Lukas & Ferrell, 2000; Narver and Slater, 1990; Yueh, Lee, & Barnes, 2010; Yusuf, Chin, Dawei, Xiuli & Choon, 2017). Over the years, these concepts vary in marketing practices and theories (Abdullateef, Mokhtar, Yusuf, 2010b). The key theme of customer orientation is that it selects key customers' needs and provides customized/personalized product or services to meet their expectations (Sheth, Sisodia & Sharma, 2000; Ryals & Knox, 2001). However, different authors have described it differently as Kohli Jaworski and Kumar (1993) suggested customer orientation was the behavioral components of market orientation programs besides inter-functional coordination and competitor orientation programs. Moreover, academicians and practitioners argued that there was no established distinction between market and customer orientation (Kholi & Jaworski, 1990). They are used interchangeably (Blocker, Flint, Myers & Slater, 2011; Camino & Ayala, 2004; Kholi & Jaworski, 1990; Kohli Jaworski and Kumar, 1993; Lukas and Ferrell, 2000; Narver and Slater, 1990).

However, customer orientation is an essential factor for successful implementation of CRM (King & Burgess, 2008). Previous studies showed that good customeroriented behavior influenced positively the organizational performance (Kim, 2008; Yilmaz, Alpkan & Ergun, 2005). Customer oriented behavior increases customer satisfaction and loyalty (Mohammed & Rashid, 2012). Especially for the service industry, customer-oriented behavior has a great impact on firm performance (Kim, Lee & Yoo, 2006; McNaughton, Osborne & Imrie, 2002; Sin, Tse, & Yim, 2005).

Payne and Frow (2006) proposed the cross-functional approach to deliver customer values that enable an organization to be customer oriented. Rather than individual's isolated and uncoordinated contribution to organizational functions, the cross-functional approach provides a means to link customers with organizations (Webster, 2002). This process should be guided by performance objectives supporting the customer needs (Ostroff & Smith, 1992).

Universiti Utara Malaysia

## 2.13.2 CRM Organization

For customer-oriented behavior, organizations need to be developed proper working conditions for its employee, equipped with modern tools and technologies (Mohammed & Rashid, 2012). Researchers also stated that CRM cannot achieve success though it acclimatizes customer oriented approach and installs advanced technology unless these are organized and integrated (Sin, Tse, & Yim., 2005; Yim, Anderson, Swaminathan, 2004). Moreover, only technological quality or system does not ensure CRM success, however, effective service concept and suitable operational procedures are essential (Ku, 2010). Active participation of employees in

organizational procedures are essential for CRM success as well (Blocker, Flint, Myers, & Slater, 2011; Boulding, Staelin, Ehret, & Johnston, 2005; Payne, 2006; Tamilarasan, 2011). Therefore, CRM organization is essential for firms so that they can accommodate necessary changes in their business process for their customers and employees (Sin, Tse, & Yim., 2005; Yim, Anderson, Swaminathan, 2004).

The Objective of CRM organization is to internalize the values that facilitate customer orientation within organizational culture and structure to fulfill organizational needs (Akroush et al., 2011). Akroush et al., (2011) also suggested that organizations could achieve their goal through the team-based structure. Team-based structure approach to high-level of coordination and integration among different areas of the organization for creating value to customers (Akroush et al., 2011). This structure includes process team, customer focused team, and cross-functional team (Brown & Coopers, 2000; Sheth, Sisodia, & Sharma, 2000; Ryals & Knox, 2001; Sheth & Sisodia, 2002).

CRM organization successfully integrates all resources like culture, policies, the structure of organizations and marketing capabilities (Mohammed & Rashid, 2012). CRM also affects marketing decisions e.g. pricing, distribution, brand decision, and communication decision (Richards & Jones, 2008). Previous research ensured that CRM had the positive impact on marketing and financial performance (Ata & Toker, 2012; Akroush et al., 2011; Mohammed, Rashid, & Tahir, 2014; Sin, Tse, & Yim., 2005), customer retention (Yim, Anderson, Swaminathan, 2004).

## 2.13.3 Knowledge Management

Knowledge management generally means capturing, integration, manipulation, and dissemination implicit and explicit data and information to companies internal and external stakeholders (Finnegan & Currie, 2010; Sin, Tse, & Yim., 2005). According to the knowledge based view, knowledge management has two primary functional dimensions as knowledge creation and knowledge utilization (Grant, 1996; Zahra & George, 2002). These functional dimensions are associated with CRM because it acquires and analyze information collecting from customers and transform this information into knowledge that enhance the performance of business (Peppard, 2000; Sheth, 2000; Mohammed, Rashid, & Tahir, 2014; Yim, Anderson & Swaminathan, 2004; Sin, Tse, & Yim., 2005; Parvatiyar & Sheth, 2001; Payne & Frow, 2006). The knowledge management activities also echoed in CRM because it captures information regarding customers need and wants, build the mechanism to share the knowledge of customers to facilitate actions (Sin, Tse, & Yim., 2005).

This is evident in the literature that success of relationship marketing largely depends on customer information collection and developing personalized offerings based on the customer information (Sigala, 2005; Yueh, Lee, & Barnes, 2010; Finnegan & Currie, 2009; Dean, 2007; Eid, 2007). Furthermore, without wide knowledge, an organization cannot remain competitive in the market (Mohammed & Rashid, 2012). In this regard, effective knowledge management ensures organizational success in building customer relationship that impacts positively on organizational performance (Akroush et al., 2011; Sin, Tse, & Yim, 2005; Abdulateef, Mokhtar & Yusoff, 2010a; Yim, Anderson, Swaminathan, 2004).

#### 2.13.4 Technology Based CRM

For the success of CRM performance, accurate data are essential (McNally, 2007; Sin, Tse & Yim, 2005; Yim, Anderson, Swaminathan, 2004). In CRM perspective, technologies are essential as they enrich company intelligence performance (Abdulateef, Mokhtar & Yusoff, 2010qa; Kyootai & Kailas, 2007; Yueh, Lee, & Barnes, 2010). The implication of technology in CRM is vast as it not only collects, analyzes, and disseminates both current and future customers data but also improves employees' ability to respond individual customers' needs and request (Finnegan & Currie, 2009; Kyootai and Kailas, 2007; Sin, Tse, & Yim, 2005; Yueh, Lee, & Barnes, 2010). Therefore, CRM enables attracting and retaining customers.

The greatest advantage of technology in CRM is that it enables mass customization through web enable application, automation of marketing, sales and customer service activities, contact centers, and customer information system (Chen & Lin (2010); Dean, 2007; McNally, 2007; Wang, Huang, Yim, Anderson, & Swaminathan, 2005). It is evident that the technology has been playing a significant role in relationship management assisting the employee at the contact point and adopting customer-centric programs (Finnegan & Currie, 2009; Abdulateef, Mokhtar & Yusoff, 2010a; and Sin, Tse, & Yim., 2005).

#### 2.13.5 Unidimensional CRM

Akroush et al., (2011) used four dimensions of CRM measurement to find its impact on implementation in business performance. They interviewed 18 insurance companies and top executives of 12 banks who were directly involved in CRM

implementation and performance assessments in Jordan. Mohammed & Rashid (2012) developed a conceptual model to explore whether the performance of hotel depends on the dimensions of CRM. They theoretically found out that four dimensions of CRM had linkage with the performance of hotel which was mediated by marketing capabilities. Furthermore, Abdullateef, Mokhter, and Yusoff (2010a) also explored CRM dimensions to find out its impact on call center performance. Detail reviewing of industry report and academic literature, they suggest four dimensions which were validated by industry experts. They proposed a conceptual framework showed that CRM dimensions were linked with call center performance which was validated by qualitative research. Later, Abdullateef, Mokhter, & Yusoff (2011b) in their empirical study proved that technology-based CRM, one of the dimensions of their earlier conceptual framework, had a positive impact on call resolution and perceived service quality.

Major support from literature (e.g. Mohammed & Rashid, 2012; Abdullateef, Mokhtar, Yusuf, 2010b; Akroush et al., 2011) regarding CRM dimensions goes to the multidimensionality of this concept. These studies were conducted on CRM dimensions to investigate its impact on business performance. These studies were conducted on top level employees, executives and CRM process management employees. These studies were intended to measure business performance of different area including finance, internal process and learning where CRM influences were evident (e.g. Mohammed & Rashid, 2012).

However, these studies failed to accommodate individual consumers' perspective and consumers' perception regarding CRM. Considering the importance of CRM

from customer perception or attitude Rozzett and Demo (2010a) first developed CRM measurement scale from B2C perspective. Their study found that from consumer perspective CRM was a unidimensional construct. The subsequent studies (e.g. Rozzett and Demo (2010b), Rozzett and Demo (2011) proved that CRM is a unidimensional construct from different country perspective. Likewise, Demo's (2014) study on US market supported CRM as a unidimensional construct from individual consumer perception perspective.

# 2.14 Empirical Evidence and Consequences of Customer Relationship Management

Sadek, Youssef, Ghoneim, and Tantawi, (2011) conducted CRM study on the banking sector in Egypt. They followed the key informant approach to measure the CRM applicability where managers were considered as the key informants to provide information at source level (Tan & Litschert, 1994). From this approach, their study found that there was a positive association between customer satisfaction and CRM. This relationship was higher for the multinational and regional bank. Moreover, from the customer perspective, the study showed customer satisfaction influenced positively customer loyalty and cognitive component of satisfaction had less predictor capacity of customer loyalty than the affective component of customer satisfaction. The significant consequences of CRM from both B2B and B2C perspectives were presented in the Table 2.13 which were discussed below.

Mithas, Krishnan, and Fornell, (2005) conducted their study in the USA. They also evaluated the effect of CRM application on customer satisfaction. By CRM

Table 2.13

Empirical Evidence and Consequences of Customer Relationsip Management

Author	Context	CRM	Firm's added	Result
Anabila & Awunyo- Vitor (2013)	Ghana	CRM	Customer Loyalty	Significant
Herhausen &	Switzerland	CRM	Customer	Significant
Schogel (2013)		Capabilities	Performance & Financial	
Jamali, Moshabaki, Aramoon, &	Iran	E-CRM	Performance User expectation	Significant
Alimohammadi (2013)				
Taylor and Hunter (2002)		e-CRM service	Perceived quality and	Significant
	Univer	disconfirma tion	satisfaction	
Mithas, Krishnan, & Fornell (2005)	USA	CRM Application	Customer Satisfaction	Significant
Panjaitan (2014)	Indonesia	CRM	Satisfaction & Loyalty	Significant
Reinartz, Krafft, Hoyer (2004)	Australia, Germany and Switzerland	CRM Process	Perceptual Performance & Objective Performance	Significant
Sadek, Youssef, Ghoneim, & Tantawi (2011)	Egypt	CRM	Customer Satisfaction	Significant

Table 2.13 (Continued)

Author	Context	CRM	Firm's added	Result
			value	
Verhoef (2003)	Netherlands	CRP and	Customer Share,	Significant
		RMI	Customer	
			Retention	

application, they meant legacy of IT application and new IT application. IT application legacy was referred as the IT applications a firm used before adaptation of modern CRM applications. The study was distinct from similar other study since its used different source of data for the dependent and independent variables to avoid method bias. The study showed that CRM application had both direct and indirect relationship with customer satisfaction and the mediating effect of customer knowledge was found positive.

Reinartz, Krafft, and Hoyer (2004) conducted the CRM study in three country perspectives which included Australia, Germany, and Switzerland. Reinartz, Krafft, and Hoyer, (2004) explored the effect of CRM process on company performance. CRM process assumes relationship evolve with different phases (Dwyer, Schurr, & Oh, 1987). Companies should interact and manage customer relationships in different stages (Srivastava, Shervani, & Fahey, 1998). CRM process is the systematic and proactive approach to manage relationship from initiation to termination. The study suggested three dimensions of CRM process such as initiation, maintenance, and termination. Reinartz, Krafft, and Hoyer, (2004) measured both subjective and objective performance of the firms. The objective performance was measured by return on assets, where subjective performance was

measured by market share, market growth rate, profitability and overall performance. The result showed that CRM process implementation had strong association at maintenance stage, marginal at initiation stage but insignificant at termination stage for the perceptual performance measure. On the other hand, for objective performance, all three stages had the marginal association.

In contrast to Reinartz, Krafft, and Hoyer (2004) cross-country perspective, Herhausen and Schogel (2013) studied CRM in cross-industry perspective in Switzerland. Herhausen and Schogel (2013) explored relationships among CRM capabilities, generative learning, customer performance, and financial performance. They measured CRM capabilities under four dimensions e.g., customer orientation, customer-centric management, relational information process, and CRM technology which were suggested by Jayachandran Hewett and Kaufman (2004) and Jayachandran, Sharma, Kaufman, and Raman (2005). Herhausen and Schogel (2013) found that CRM capabilities had a direct relationship with customer performance (e.g. customer satisfaction, retaining customers, and loyalty of customers) and financial performance of the company (e.g., competitive intensity, industry, and firm size). At the same time, the relationship between CRM capabilities and financial performance was mediated by customer performance.

Taylor and Hunter (2002) conducted the study from e-CRM perspective. From e-service context, e-CRM has been the growing focus of relationship marketing. The objective of e-CRM product and services is to build the relationship with the customers and maximize the value of their customer lifetime. Kalakota and Robinson (2001) opined ability to deliver timely excellent service means the customer

relationship management in e-CRM context. E-CRM software, therefore, plays a vital role in relationship marketing especially customer satisfaction, perceived quality, loyalty and word of mouth. From this ground, authors were interested to see subjective disconfirmation, customers' evaluation against some performance standards, the effect on perceived quality and satisfaction. The result showed that customer judgment regarding service confirmation had an impact on quality and satisfaction, though it is interesting to note that customer satisfaction had more explanatory power of customer loyalty than customer software judgment. Again, in the software setting, loyalty had more impact on word of mouth and behavioral intention than service setting.

Verhoef (2003) contributed to CRM study in marketing literature exploring the effect of customer relationship perception (CRPs) and relationship marketing instruments (RMIs) on customer share and customer retention. In this study, CRPs consisted of customer satisfaction, payment equity, and customer effective commitment while RMIs was discussed in terms of loyalty programs and direct mailing. Most of the studies in literature investigated the effect of CRM on satisfaction, loyalty, business performance from organizational data. Verhoef (2003) collected data directly from customers. Another difference of this study was the use longitudinal data where other studies used cross-sectional data. The study of Verhoef (2003) revealed three major findings. Firstly, though CRPs had three components as customer satisfaction, payment equity, and customer effective commitment, only the effective commitment was found as an antecedent of customer share and customer retention. Secondly, RMIs had the direct influence on customer share and customer

retention. Thirdly, CRPs and RMIs had explanatory power on both customer retention and customer share.

Another study conducted by Jamali et al., (2013) from the e-CRM perspective of library services considering final users as respondents to understand their perception. Jamali et al., (2013) developed measurement scale for e-CRM and their exploratory factor analysis provided three factor solutions for e-CRM. These three-factors are three dimensions of e-CRM such as customer need, communication need, and information need. However, further investigation revealed that only the communication need was filled up the library service that has e-CRM applications.

Panjaitan (2014) explored CRM and total quality service effects on customer satisfaction and loyalty. The study also supported the relationship between CRM and customer satisfaction, CRM and loyalty. However, there was a major shortcoming of this research. The study used three indicators such as human, process/procedure, and technology to measure CRM which lacked validity and generalizability. There was no specification how they develop the scale, or they adopted the scales. Going with the same flaws, Anabila and Awunyo-Vitor (2013) compared the customer and staff perceptions of CRM to enhance customer loyalty in banking services. The study revealed that the practice of CRM was more positive to staffs than customers. Therefore, from above discussion it is evident that CRM has strong positive relationship with customer loyalty and satisfaction.

However, CRM also failed to bring desired results. For example, CRM strategies like relationship development along with interaction management were found non-

significant in developing loyalty of the department store customers in the study of Long, Khalafinezhad, Ismail and asid (2013). Similarly, the results of other studies also validated earlier findings in the hotel industry since ECRM failed to predict relationship dimension of trust in the study of Tian and Wang (2014). Therefore, it would be logical to postulate besides its positive significance CRM also fails to produce a significant outcome. The following section will discuss customer satisfaction.

## 2.15 Definition of Customer Satisfaction

The concept customer satisfaction began to emerge since the early 1970s and became a legitimate field of study in marketing (Churchill & Surprenant, 1982). The first study that reported customer satisfaction to decision maker was the U.S. Department of Agriculture's Index of Customer Satisfaction (Pfaff, 1972). The study on customer satisfaction by Olshavsky and Miller (1972) and Anderson (1973) were considered foundation in this area (Churchill & Surprenant, 1982). However, the concept customer satisfaction was first introduced by Cardozo (1965) in marketing. His laboratory-based experiment showed the relationship between customer satisfaction, customers' expectation, and customer effort. Cardozo (1965) defined customer satisfaction as the evaluation of the efforts and confirmation or disconfirmation which depends on the experience of acquisition of the product besides the product itself. Cardozo (1965) opined that satisfaction was not a mere evaluation it was rather a global concept which engaged consumers to assess entire bundle of product or offerings. The study showed that the level of satisfaction reduced when products failed to meet expectation than when meeting expectation.

Table 2.14

Definition of Satisfaction

Authors	Definition			
Churchill and	Satisfaction is an outcome of purchase and use resulting			
Surprenant (1982)	from the buyer's comparison of the rewards and costs of the			
	purchase in relation to the anticipated consequences.			
Tse, Nicosia, and	Consumer satisfaction is defined as an objective or			
Wilton (1992)	subjective state variable.			
Trasorras, Weinstein,	Customer satisfaction refers as a measure of the difference			
& Abratt (2009)	between service expectations and experiences			
Oliver, 1980b	Satisfaction can be seen as an additive combination of the			
	expectation level and the resulting disconfirmation.			
Oliver, 1980a	customer satisfaction as a function of expectation and expectancy			
	disconfirmation			
Storbacka, Stranvik,	Customer satisfaction is the customers' cognitive and			
and Gronroos (1994)	effective evaluation based on the personal experience across			
	all service episodes within the relationship.			
Roest and Pieters	Satisfaction, as a relative concept that involves both			
(1997)	cognitive and affective components, is consumer related,			
	mainly transactional, and incorporating an appraisal of both			
	benefits and sacrifices.			
Anderson (1973)	Customers' satisfaction refers as difference in customer			
	expectation and objective and actual performance of			
	product.			

Moreover, the expectation of product and efforts to acquire the product also influenced the satisfaction. The laboratory experiment of the study proved that level of satisfaction of products was higher when consumers gave expanded effort than modest effort. Different authors defined customer satisfaction in a different way in different context. These definitions can be divided into three categories as (a) from disconfirmation theory perspective, (b) from transaction cost theory perspective and (c) transaction-specific theory perspective.

Disconfirmation paradigm holds that the size and direction of disconfirmation experience are related (Churchill and Surprenant, 1982) to customer satisfaction. Disconfirmation is determined to compare expectation and performance. From disconfirmation perspective, initial studies were conducted by Olshavsky and Miller (1972) and Anderson (1973) (Churchill & Surprenant, 1982). Anderson (1973) stated that disconfirmation aroused due to high product expectation which is, sometimes, created by the corporate advertisement. Churchill and Surprenant (1982) definition also came from disconfirmation perspective. Consumers analyze costs and rewards against their anticipated consequences. This implies that consumers form prior expectations regarding the performance of products. The differences between actual performances and prior expectations stimulate disconfirmation. Satisfaction or dissatisfaction arises from the magnitude of this disconfirmation. Tse, Nicosia, and Wilton (1992) identified satisfaction as a state of the objective and subjective state and this state differs from very happy to very unhappy.

The disconfirmation perspective researchers of consumer satisfaction (e.g. Churchill and Surprenant, 1982; Oliver, 1997; Tse, Nicosia, & Wilton, 1990) agreed that

purchase and use experiences (actual performance) of the product were compared with their expectation using better than and worse than heuristic (Oliver, 1997). The expectancy disconfirmation model produced three outcomes: (a) negative disconfirmation- when product performance is worse than expected, (b) positive disconfirmation- when product performance is better than expected, and (c) simple confirmation-when performance of product us as expected (Oliver, 1997, 1981). Trasorras, Weinstein, and Abratt (2009) also complied with the Oliver's (1980a) view of satisfaction as it is influenced by disconfirmation of expectation. Satisfaction as a subjective judgment and consumers defected from a brand to its competing brands when disconfirmation arises.

Storbacka, Stranvik, and Gronroos (1994) defined customer satisfaction as their cognitive and affective evaluation of their experiences. To continue future relationship customer satisfaction is essentials because dissatisfied customers quit ending the relationship. Vesel and Zabkar (2009) also complied with Storbacka, Stranvik, and Gronroos (1994). Satisfaction is the consumers' post-purchase feelings or attitudes about a product or service (Solomon, Bamossy, & Askegaard, 2002). This notion of customer satisfaction is determined by either emotional or cognitive antecedents (Bennett & Rundle-Thiele, 2004; Yu & Dean, 2001). This is the judgment of consumers whether product or services features provided at pleasurable or ensure consumption relate fulfillment (Oliver, 1997). Supporting the same notion Roest and Pieters (1997) added customer satisfaction is the affective self-evaluation and trade-offs between perceived cost and perceived value of products. This study adapted the definition of Oliver (1980a).

# 2.16 Dimensionality of Brand Satisfaction

Poranki (2015) stated customer satisfaction is an abstract and ambiguous concept which vary from person to person as psychological and physical variables correlate with it. Referring from Batra and Athola (1990), Poranki (2015) suggested to measure customer satisfaction under utilitarian and hedonic dimensions, but Batra and Athola (1990) measured consumer attitude under hedonic and utilitarian sources. Roest and Pieters (1997) argued satisfaction is a post-purchase construct where the attitude is a pre-purchase construct. Earlier, Johnson, Anderson, and Fornell (1995) opined transaction-specific and cumulative satisfactions were the two types of evaluation used in customer satisfaction research. Marketing researchers, initially, focused on the transaction-specific satisfaction of products or services (Yi, 1991). The transaction-specific researchers, recently, are considering the role of emotion in evaluating satisfaction. Another psychology-based, more economic, satisfaction measurement approach is cumulative satisfaction (Johnson, Gustafsson, Andreassen, Lervik & Cha, 2001). This approach considered the overall satisfaction of customers towards a product or services to date (Johnson & Fornell, 1991). Cumulative satisfaction has an advantage over transaction-specific satisfaction construct as subsequent behavior and economic performance can be better predicted (Fornell et al., 1996; Johnson, Anderson & Fornell, 1995). The reason is that consumers make repurchase evaluation based on consumption experience and the decision made to current purchase not based on the particular transaction (Johnson et al., 2001). They argued several benchmarks might be used to evaluate customer experience to date besides expectancy—disconfirmation. Comparisons reflect the cumulative satisfaction e.g. product category norms, personal value, and competing products (Johnson & Fornell, 1991).

To measure customer satisfaction in national level Swedish Customer Satisfaction Barometer (SCSB) and American Customer Satisfaction Index (ACSI) were developed by (Fornell, 1992) and (Fornell et al., 1996) respectively based on overall satisfaction (Johnson et al., 2001). They measured customer satisfaction as a unidimensional construct. In individual level various researchers (e.g. Beidenbach, Bengtsson, & Marell, 2015; Gonçalves & Sampaio, 2012; Marist, Yuliati, & Najib, 2014; Pappu & Quester, 2006) also measure customer satisfaction as unidimensional. Likewise, Fornell, Rust, and Dekimpe (2010); Sahin, Zehir, and Kitapçı (2011) measured brand satisfaction under single dimensional construct. Overall customer satisfaction was measured both in aggregate and individual levels using single dimension by the researchers.

Universiti Utara Malaysia

# 2.17 Empirical Evidence and Consequences of Satisfaction

One of the crucial elements of company's success is the customer satisfaction (Biedenbach, Bengtsson, & Marell, 2015) because customer satisfaction is a performance indicator (Hameed, 2013). Pappu and Quester (2006) stated that customer satisfaction was an antecedent of company's economic performance. A substantial amount researche confirmed that increase customer satisfaction maintained and improved the economic performance of companies (Day, 1994; Olsen, 2002; Pappu & Quester, 2006; Szymanski & Henard, 2001). An extensive number of researches has found strong link between customer satisfaction and

Table 2.15

Consequences of Satisfaction

Author	Context	Satisfaction	Firm's added	Result
			value	
Beidenbach,	Sweden	Customer	Brand Equity:	Significant
Bengtsson,		Satisfaction	Association,	
and Marell			Perceived Quality	
(2015)			and Loyalty	
Pappu and	Australia	Customer	Brand Equity:	Significant
Quester		Satisfaction	Awareness,	
(2006)			Association,	
			Perceived Quality	
			and Loyalty	
Marist,	Indonesia	Customer	Brand Trust and	Significant
Yuliati, and		Satisfaction	Brand Satisfaction	
Najib (2014)				
Chinomona	South Africa	Brand	Brand Trust and	Significant
(2013)	Un	Satisfaction	Brand Attachment	9
Sahin, Zehir,	Turkey	Brand	Brand Loyalty	Significant
and Kitapçı		Satisfaction		
(2011)				
Fornell, Rust,	USA	Customer	Consumer Spending	Significant
and Dekimpe		Satisfaction	Growth	
(2010)				
Gonçalves	Portugal	Customer	Repurchase	Significant
and Sampaio		Satisfaction	Intention	
(2012)				
Giovanis	Greece	Customer	Brand Relationship	Significant
(2016)		Satisfaction	Commitment	

intention to purchase (Cronin & Taylor, 1992), customer satisfaction and customer loyalty (e.g. Anderson & Sullivan, 1993; Brunner, Stöcklin, & Opwis, 2008; Cronin and Taylor; 1992, Sambandam and Lord; 1995), satisfaction and quality (e.g. Bloemer and de Ruyter, 1998; Gotlieb, Grewal & Brown, 1994; Zeithaml, 2000) customer satisfaction and willingness for premium price payment (Huber, Herrmann & Wricke, 2001). Therefore, customer satisfaction has become the foremost goal of many companies (Homburg & Giering, 2001) and companies have been spending a significant amount of money on contentious customer satisfaction measurement (Wilson, 2002). Table 2.15 showed the significant results of customer satisfaction studies.

Pappu and Quester (2006) studied customer satisfaction and its influence on brand equity dimensions namely awareness, association, perceived quality and loyalty which were suggested by Aaker (1996) in his brand equity model. They conducted the study on two types of stores: departmental store and specialty stores in Australia. The multivariate analysis showed that brand equity varied with the level of customer satisfaction. For the departmental store, levels of customer satisfaction influence all the dimensions consumers' retailer brand equity. However, for the specialty store, three dimensions such as awareness, association, and perceived quality, except loyalty, varied with the low and high levels of customer satisfaction. Nonetheless, Beidenbach, Bengtsson, and Marell (2015) conducted the satisfaction study from the B2B perspective in the context of Sweden. The study found out the positive impact of satisfaction on brand equity. Bengtsson and Marell (2015) used Aaker (1991, 1996) model to measure brand equity. They found that customers' satisfaction

influenced three dimensions of brand equity except for brand awareness. Gonçalves and Sampaio (2012) studied the relationship between customer satisfaction and customers intention of repurchase. Though the study found a significant relationship, the relationship was moderated by age and gender. They found that older men clients repurchase intentions were influenced by satisfaction. Clients' characteristics, therefore, influence the relationship between satisfaction and repurchase intention.

Marist, Yuliati, and Najib (2014) conducted the study for isotonic drinks in Indonesia. They introduced the construct brand satisfaction instead of customer satisfaction as Chinomona (2013) showed brand satisfaction had the influencing capacity of brand trust. The study found positive a association between of brand satisfaction, brand loyalty and trust. Trust played an important role in decreasing ambiguity and removing information imbalance to make customer contented about brands (Chui, Hung, & Yen, 2010; Gefen, Karahanna & Straub, 2003; Pavlou, Liang & Xue, 2007). Brand satisfaction contributed directly to create consumers brand trust. Chinomona (2013) study also gave the same result for brand satisfaction and brand trust. The study, instead of brand loyalty (Marist, Yuliati, and Najib, 2014), introduced brand attachment to find whether brand satisfaction had the influence on it. Brand attachment is created when consumers feel passionate love for brands (Albert, Merunka, & Valette-Florence, 2009; Fedorikhin, Park & Thomson, 2008; Park, Macinnis, & Priester, 2009). The study confirmed that brand satisfaction had a positive effect on developing consumers brand attachment. Sahin, Zehir, and Kitapçı (2011) study also showed brand satisfaction for global automotive brands positively related to brand loyalty in the in Turkey. This finding was consistent with the

findings of earlier researchers (e.g. Agustin & Singh, 2005; Birgelen, Wetzels, de Ruyter, 1997; Bolton, 1998; Ganesan 1994; Jones & Suh, 2000; Olive, 1980a; Ringham, Johnson, & Morton, 1994; Rundle-Thiele &Bennett, 2001). They widen the scope of brand satisfaction as they used more numbers of items to measure the brand satisfaction. This confirmed that brand satisfaction was the important determinant of brand loyalty.

Fornell, Rust, and Dekimpe (2010) added different paradigm in consumer satisfaction research as they measured the impact of customer satisfaction on consumer spending growth. Fornell, Rust, and Dekimpe (2010) attempted with customer satisfaction to predict expenditure growth. The underlying logic was that earlier studies proved that aggregate satisfaction linked with market share (Anderson, Fornell, and Lehmann 1994) and the value of the shareholder (Anderson, Fornell, and Mazvancheryl 2004). Moreover, customer satisfaction effect choice of each consumer and purchase behavior of individual consumers (e.g., Homburg, Koschate & Hoyer 2005; Keiningham, Perkins-Munn & Evans 2003; Rust & Zahorik 1993). Using ACSI their study showed customer satisfaction had a meaningful influence on discretionary consumer spending at the aggregate level.

This is cleared from the above-mentioned literature that customer satisfaction plays important role in determining the firm performance. Empirical evidence has proved that satisfaction has an impact on brand equity, perceived performance, customer loyalty, customers repurchase intentions, trust, attachment, and growth in spending. Moreover, the latest study of Giovanis (2016) stated that customer satisfaction was important for strengthening CBR.

#### 2.18 Customer Satisfaction as a Mediator

Satisfaction as a mediator needs both theoretical and empirical support. Crede, Chernyshenko, Stark, Dalal, and Bashshur (2007) suggested that satisfaction as a mediator consistent with the theory of Thibaut and Kelley (1959) which was the foundation of interdependence theory. They stated that satisfied employee behaves in a way that was beneficial for the organization or other employees. Nonetheless, dissatisfied employees engaged in harmful behavior even in extreme dissatisfaction conditions they retaliate by quitting from the relationship.

In human resource management study, job satisfaction was widely used as a mediator and validated satisfaction as a mediator. Crede et al. (2007) found job satisfaction partially mediate the relationship between perceiving supervisory support and organizational citizenship behavior. Likewise, job satisfaction of the employee was strongly mediated by organizational identification and turnover intentions of employee (Van Dick et al., 2004).

Further, in the field of marketing customer satisfaction has been using as mediators as well. Ryu, Han, and Kim, (2008) found that customer satisfaction mediated the relationship partially between restaurant image/value and behavioral intentions. Garbarino and Johnson (1999) also showed that customer satisfaction mediated the relationship between different service components and future purchase intention. Likewise, Caruana (2000) found the mediating influence of customer satisfaction between service quality and loyalty. Similarly, mediating effect of customer satisfaction was positive between service quality and loyalty (Mosahab, Mahamad, & Ramayah, 2010). The present study also used customer satisfaction as a mediator

in CBR research since customer satisfaction as a mediator was overlooked in previous consumer brand relationship studies on the ground of Interdependence Theory.

# 2.19 Underpinning Theory

This study proposed "Interdependence Theory" of Kelley and Thibaut as main underpinning theory.

# 2.19.1 Interdependence Theory

Interdependence theory was coined by Kelley and Thibaut in 1978 as "Theory of Interdependence" in their book "Interpersonal Relations: A Theory of Interdependence" in 1978. However, the foundation of the theory was given by Thibaut and Kelley in the book "The Social Psychology of Groups" in 1959. Based on the fundamental principles of this book the theory has been originated by Kelley and Thibaut.

Van Lange and Balliet (2015) stated three reasons for which one could touch the theory of interdependence: (1) it was a comprehensive theory as one could understand psychological processes, interactions, and behaviors in different situations; (2) the theory was comfortable to other complementary theories developed at the same time, (3) retaining the fundamental, the theory was advancing and extending continuously. This theory was established based on the two classical theories: (a) Social Exchange theory and (b) Game theory. Since its time of foundation (Thibaut & Kelley, 1959) and complete emersion of the theory, its

notions and principles have been using for analyzing the relationship phenomenon (e.g. trust and distrust, commitment, love, emotion, motivation, performance, communication, group dynamics, conflict, cooperation, power and dependency) by the researchers (Kelley Homels, Kerr, Reis, Rusbult, & Lang, 2003; Van Lange, De Cremer, Van Dijk, & Van Vugt, 2007).

Kelley and Thibaut (1978) had to decide whether the behavior would be based on immediate self-interest (given matrix) or it should be in broader considerations. Going with the second notion, they develop a framework for fundamental transmissions as (a) maximizing joint outcome (MaxJoint), (b) minimizing the difference in self and others absolute outcome (MinDiff), and (c) over other's maximizing relative advantage (MaxRel). People differ in transformational tendencies. The interdependence theory encompassed the analysis of the properties of interdependence structure, conceptualization of transformation process, and social interaction and behavior arising from situation and efforts of people.

## **2.19.1.1 Interdependence Structure**

Interdependence structure is the character of situations that describe how people can affect the outcome of other people during the interactions. Interdependence situational features are necessary to know because this helps to understand psychological process of self, social and behavioral interactions of the parties (Van Lange & Balliet, 2015). For example, low power partners demand change or avoidance of high power partners in the situation structure which resemble the threat

situation (Holmes & Murry, 1996). The theory identified six dimensions for the structure of interdependence:

**Level of Dependency:** This is the degree of the outcome of an actor depends on the partner's actions. That is, this is the extent an actor is influenced by the interaction of the partner.

**Mutuality of Dependence:** This means that two people reliant on each other equally. Non-mutual dependency entails unequal power between the partners. Less dependent partner in a relationship exerts more control over decision whereas more dependent partner bears major burden (e.g. Rusbult & Lange, 2003; Murray, Holmes, & Collins, 2006; Attridge, Berscheid, & Simpson, 1995).

**The Basis of Dependence:** The way partners influence other outcomes. For example, when partners have the control to influence actors' outcome, interactions reliance on promises or threat of common norms.

**Covariation of interest:** The extent the joint activities of partners yield outcomes correspond or conflict. Covariation varies as (a) perfectly corresponding (b) mixed motive pattern and (c) perfectly conflicting patterns.

**Temporal structure:** This dimension focuses on sequential process or dynamism. Subsequent behavior, an outcome may be made after certain interaction and previous other outcomes are eliminated.

**Information availability:** Certain or uncertain information have an impact on each partner's action, outcome, goals, motives, and the opportunities. During interactions, the partners are engaged in information exchange.

## 2.19.1.2 Interdependence Process- Transformation

This describes the situation structure and its effect on motivation. The interdependence theory differentiates between self-interest preference and preference regarding broader considerations e.g. patners' interest, long-term goals etc. (Van Lange & Joireman, 2008). Psychological transformation means shifting motivation from immediate self-interest to effective preferences. However, people also considered immediate self-interest in a situation when broader considerations are irrelevant, lack of motivation or cognitive capacity constraint (Rusbult & Lange, 2003; Finkel & Rusbult, 2008).

Transformation is abstracted as a decision rule people follow in interactions (Kelley et al., 2003). People may follow either sequential or temporary consideration i.e. wait to find how consumers behave or take an immediate strategic decision. Transformation process, thus, is the operation of cognitive, affective and motivation on the specific situation in the interpersonal process. People's mental event differentiate the situation, they judge the structure in term of their needs and motives, perceive partners' needs and motives, and predict future interaction (Kelley, 1984). Similarly, during the interaction partners directly or indirectly convey their goals and value. Communication of self-relevant information depends on the interdependence structure.

#### **2.19.1.3 Interaction**

Interaction is the core of interdependence theory. Interdependence theory judges the interaction based on people and situations (Rusbult & Lange, 2003; Kelley et al., 2003). Interaction, from dyadic social context, is expressed as "interaction = f (S, A, B)". It means that social interaction is the function of persona A, person B, and the situation. The situation is the key component of interaction (Van Lange & Balliet, 2015). Situation accommodate different orientation pattern of people and explain the behavior of people in that situation.

# **2.19.1.4 Adaptation**

The inherent problems and opportunities are unclear to people when they encounter a specific situation. People then behave based on impulses or analyze the situation to reach a decision of their behavior (Van Lange & Balliet, 2015). Experiences are essential for both the cases. In future situations, the similar reaction will be generated if good outcome resulted from their actions whereas modified behaviors come out for poor outcome.

Initially, in a specific situation, people react to unique problems (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003). In an ideal situation, people analyze the situation or reacted spontaneously. People will behave differently with parallel structure, in future, if poor outcome resulted from their reaction and vice versa. Good outcomes result from repeated experience in similar situational structure and it enhances habitual response or stable adaptation (Kelley, 1983; Rusbault & Van Lange, 1996). This adaptation is associated with people, relations or groups (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003). A person,

for example, with interpersonal dispositions adopts communal interaction approach that leads his behavior across partners whereas a relationship-specific motive guides behavior to a specific person (Clark & Mills, 1993). Disposition grow up as in different interdependence people have the different experience (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003). Disposition, resulted from adaptation, reflects in the manner of the people when they approach specific situations. They apply the transformation to the situation, perceived the situation in particular manners and predict the motives of the interaction partners. Lastly, from the adaptations of previous interdependence problem "interpersonal self" is constructed.

#### 2.20 Research Framework

Interdependence theory conceptualizes and comprehensively analyze the interpersonal processes and structure (Kelley & Thibaut, 1978; Kelley et al., 2003; Rusbult & Lange, 2003; Thibaut & Kelley, 1959). Here, the meaningful emphasis is given to relation between-person (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003) that the researcher considers from consumer and brand perspective. The relationship concept commitment, trust, coordination, cooperation is necessary for social interaction which receives considerable attention (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003). The interaction does not necessarily generate the concrete outcome, pleasure or displeasure and direct experience rather it also generates symbolic outcome or experiences (Holmes, 1981; Kelley, 1979). People with relation specific motives respond in a specific manner to a particular situation (Rusbault & Van Lange, 2003) against the outcome of other individuals. Brands from this perspective interact with consumers offering brand experience, brand personality, and CRM. In return, they expect the outcomes

from consumers such as commitment, intimacy, and passion to continue the relationship with brands.

Satisfaction leads to the strong commitment that makes one partner dependent on the other partner (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003). The satisfaction results from the evaluation of partner actions as they developed expectation from partner action. Commitment elicits the emotional reaction from the interaction of the partner and enhances habit and sustained involvement (e.g., Agnew, Van Lange, Rusbult & Langston, 1998). Prosocial transformations come from benevolent thoughts (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003). Prosocial activities including forgiveness, accommodation, and sacrifice are enhanced when strong commitment grows among the partners from interaction (e.g. Finkel, Rusbul, Kumashiro, & Hannon, 2002; Rusbult, Verette, Whitney, Slovik, Lipkus, 1991; Van Lange, Agnew, Harinck, Steemers, 1997). Therefore, satisfaction is an important component in the relationship process. Complying with this process, in present research framework, customers satisfaction was incorporated as an intervening variable between brand and consumers relationship. Consumer satisfaction resulted from the positive evaluation of the action of brands like brand experience, brand personality, and CRM against consumer expectation that lead to elicit strong relationship with brads.

To understand the dependence and interaction of this theory, one needs know the "needing" or "relying on" of partners in dependence situation (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003). The partners in interdependence situation attach to comfort or avoidance interdependence as an outcome of dependence that determines continuance or halt of the relationship. Similarly, dependence is associated with

vulnerability because it enhanced unilateral domination and conflict of interest. The concern of least dependent partner is to follow self-interest or partners' interest in non-mutual and fairly conflicting interest situation whereas more dependent partners get used to detecting partner responsiveness. A partner is considered to be trusted partner if he reacts in a prosocial and responsive manner without taking advantages of his power in dependency situation though relationship endurance may continue in abusive relationship situations. The reason behind this is heavy investment or poor alternatives (Johnson, 1995; Rusbult & Martz, 1995). However, in interdependence situation, attachment and security are the prime consideration of attachment concerns (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003). Securely attached individuals perceive dependence situations as safe, positive cognitive and affective experience, trusting expectations regarding partners (Balwin, Keelan, Fehr, Enns & Koh-Rangarajoo, 1996; Mikulincer, 1998; Simpson, Rholes, & Phillips, 1996). Again, intimacy is also relevant to the concept of dependence (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003). The risk of exploitation and rejection are associated with intimacy because individuals have to tradeoff between discloser benefit and exploitation risk (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003). Similarly, consumers get direct experience, pleasure as well as indirect and symbolic benefit from the brand experience, brand personality and CRM. These impact not only on consumer behavior but also enhance their cognition and affection. That is positive brand experience, brand personality and CRM enhance consumers' intimacy, passion, and commitment to brands that ultimately enhance consumer brand relationship. The theoretical framework is given in Figure 2.1.

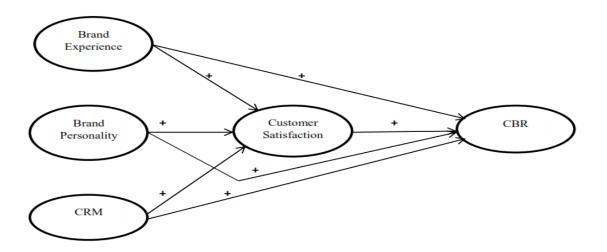


Figure 2.1
Research Model of the Present Study

The model presented in the present study can be described from the perspective of the SET theory and the interdependence theory because when two persons interact the relationships develop and sustain through reciprocal interdependences (Blau, 1964). However, the researcher preferred the interdependence theory as the grounding theory of this research over the SET theory for few reasons. The theory of interdependence, among the most comprehensive theories, covers a wide area of social interactions (Van Lange & Balliet, 2015). It provides the useful analysis of cognition, affects, dispositions, norms, and interpersonal process (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003). The theory comprehensively analyzes behavior, cognition, and motivation in the long-term relationship (Rusbult & Van Lange, 2003). Rusbult and Van Lange (2003) added that the most vital strength of this theory is the integration of close relationships, intergroup behavior and prosocial behavior. In addition, Interdependence theory covers the principles and properties of social exchange

theory. Therfore, the researcher used the interdependence theory as the underpinning theory of this research.

Furthermore, the theory of interdependence could be used as a grounding theory in relationship perspective research in business as Hunt (1995) argued Thibaut and Kelley's (1978) theory considered the paradigm in channel conflict study. Similarly, Gassenheimer, Calantone, and Schully (1996) examined supplier and dealer relationship. They showed that suppliers involved in creating the high level of dealer satisfaction received the large part of their purchase. Similarly, from consumer brand relationship perspective the interdependence theory of Thibaut and Kelley (1978) is one of the grounding theories. The seminal works of Fournier (1998) based on the interdependence theory by Thibaut and Kelley (1978) along with the theory of attraction (Cayolla & Loureiro, 2014; Loureiro, Ruediger, Demetris, 2012). The dimensions of consumer brand relationship Fournier (1998) developed also from the theory of interdependence by Thibaut and Kelley (1978). Moreover, Fritz, Lorenz, and Kempe (2014) also use the interdependence theory in their consumer brand relationship to identify the relationship dimension. Algesheimer, Dholakia & Hermann (2004) used the interdependence theory of in the brand community research analyzing the antecedents and consequences of brand relationships with consumers for car club members. They argued interdependence theory was useful in consumer brand relationship analysis.

Moreover, the framework developed in this research based on the Intedependence Theory is also consistent with the Keller (2001) brand equity model because this framework can be explained by Keller's (2001) brand equity model. Brand

experience and CRM are consistent with brand performance where brand personality is consistent with brand imagery in the keller's model. Customer satisfaction can be considered as consumers' brand judgement. The last stage of the brand equity model is the brand resonance which Keller (2001) defined as consumer brand relationship.

# 2.21 Research Hypotheses

In line with the research objectives presented earlier in the Chapter One and base on the research framework developed in this chapter, the following hypotheses were developed.

# 2.21.1 Brand Experience and Consumer Brand Relationship

Brand experience is the internal, subjective, and behavioral response of the consumer against the brand related stimuli (Brakus, Schmitt, & Zarantonello, 2009). Consumers may have positive or negative, short or long-lasting experiences (Brakus, Schmitt, & Zarantonello, 2009). Brand experience influences customers' satisfaction (Brakus, Schmitt, & Zarantonello, 2009; Oliver, 1997), loyalty (Brakus, Schmitt, & Zarantonello, 2009, Reicheld, 1996), and brand associations (Brakus, Schmitt, & Zarantonello, 2009). Consumers form favorable impressions towards brand through brand experiences and build up relationship ties (Ramaseshan & Stein, 2014).

When consumers interact with brands, they become familiar and knowledgeable regarding brands that enhance their brand trust (Garbarino & Johnson, 1999). Trust makes consumers confident that brands have the ability to deliver required vules (Delgado-Ballester & Munuera-Aleman, 2001). Likewise, brand experiences make

consumers attached to brands (Holbrook & Hirchman, 1982). Experiences based on the intensity cultivate customers' attachment with brands (Celsi, Rose & Leigh, 1993). Different brand experience stimuli establish attachment and bond between consumers and brands (Ramaseshan & Stein, 2014). Moreover, interpersonal relationship theory suggests that individuals' commitment to their partners are proportional to their previous experience (Clark & Reis, 1988). Similarly, consumers show higher commitment to brands with positive brand experience (Fournier, 1998). Consumers repeatedly purchase brands that ensure pleasant experience (Brakus, Schmitt, & Zarantonello, 2009). The trust, attachment, and commitment are the components of consumer brand relationship (Fournier, 1998).

Empirical evidence from literature supported that positive brand experience had strong effect on trust (Ha & Perks, 2005). Ramaseshan and Stein, (2014) proved that brand experience had direct effect on brand relationship components, e.g. trust, attachment, and commitment. Similar findings were observed in the study of Jung and Soo (2012) study as they found that affective brand experience positively influenced brand trust and commitment. Based on the above-mentioned ground, the researcher easily postulated that

 $H_{IA}$ : Brand experiences has a significant positive effect on consumer brand relationship.

# 2.21.2 Brand Personality and Consumer Brand Relationship

Marketing and consumer researchers anthropomorphized brands when they introduced the concept consumer brand relationship (Bangtssson, 2003).

Anthropomorphism means ascribing human traits, like animate beings, intelligent, psychological state (Turner, 1987) to nonhuman entities (McDougall, 1911; Messent & Serpell, 1981). The concept consumer brand relationship is the extension of the metaphor brand as a person that is indicated by brand personality (Lin & Sung, 2014). A brand is differentiated from its competitors' brand because the brand is associated with different personality traits (Aaker, 1997). From direct and indirect interactions, consumers get experiences, and out of the experiences, they form trait presumptions; also, these presumptions evaluate the conceptions of brands (Sung & Kim, 2010). Consumers consider that brands have human personality, and brands maintain parallel social relationships that are governed by social relationship norms (Aggarwal, 2004). For this reason, marketers imbibe brand with distinct human personalities or present the brand with human characteristics (Aaker, 1997; Aggarwal & McGill, 2007, Fournier & Alvarez, 2012). These efforts of marketer influence consumers' evaluation of brands (Aggarwal & McGill, 2007) and cultivate consumer brand relationships (Fournier, 1998; Muniz & O'Guinn, 2001).

Brand personality guides consumers to establish their relationships or strengthen their relationship with brands (Aggarwal, 2004). Empirical studies also provide positive results. Nobre, Becker and Brito (2010) found significant direct effect of brand personality on CBR. Malär, Krohmer, Hoyer, and Nyffenegger (2011) also found positive relationship between self-congruence and emotional attachment of brands. Therefore, more the consumers found their self-relevance with the brand, the more they emotionally involved with the brand. From these ground, it was postulated:

 $H_{1B}$ : Brand personality has a significant positive effect on consumer brand relationship.

2.21.3 Customer Relationship Management and Consumer Brand Relationship

Marketing managers have become interested on relationship and partnership building with consumers (Crosby, Evans, & Cowles, 1990; Dwyer, Schurr, & Oh, 1987; Morgan & Hunt, 1994) when technology has supported managers in building relationship (Chen & Popovich, 2003). CRM, supported by technology, is a strategy and a philosophy that increases human interaction with company and brand. Nowadays, as consumers' need and desire become more complex, communication with the consumers become essential; CRM enables communication between the companies and the parties involved (Kristian, Panjaitan, 2014). CRM implementation helps firms acquire more knowledge about customers and use this knowledge for duel value creation (Boulding, Staelin, Ehret & Johnston, 2005). Payne and Frown (2005) demonstrated that co-creation of value was the central focus of CRM. In addition, CRM has enabled salespeople to contact directly with the customers (Buttle, 2009) and ensured consistent customer experiences, providing advanced flow of information throughout the channels (Richards & Jones, 2008). This has improved customers perception and pursue greater retentions (Richards & Jones, 2008). Moreover, CRM facilitates customized companies' products and services and explicitly or implicitly meet customers' needs (Chen & Ching, 2004; Sabri, 2003). Customization capability of CRM positively affected the brand equity (Richards & Jones, 2008).

Successful CRM starts with acquiring right customers (Cao & Guca, 2005). Authors (e.g. McKenna, 1999; Ngai, 2005; Payne & Frow, 2006; Vavra, 1993; Wilson & Vlosky, 1997) agreed that CRM was the tools of managing the relationship between customers and organizations whereas Fournier and Avery (2011) urged the importance of successful CRM programs for CBR. Taylor and Hunter (2002) empirically found significant relationship between e-CRM and perceived service quality. Similarly, empirical research proved that CRM improved customer's perception (Lee-Kelley, Gilbert, & Mannicom, 2003), and enhance customer loyalty (Anabila & Awunyo-Vitor, 2013; Lee-Kelley, Gilbert, & Mannicom, 2003). CRM builds relationship with customers and maintains customer commitment and loyalty (Kristian, Panjaitan, 2014). Loyalty is the outcome of CBR and commitment is the dimension of CBR. Therefore, from this it can be hypothesized that

 $H_{1C}$ : CRM has a significant positive influence on consumer brand relationship.

Universiti Utara Malaysia

# 2.21.4 Brand Experience and Consumer Satisfaction

It was found that people preferred sensory stimulation (McAllister & Pessemier, 1982), but under sensory deprivation people reacted negatively (Goldberger & Breznitz, 1993). This means that they want pleasure and tried to avoid pain (Freud, 1920). People get value and utility from experience, like utilitarian attribute (Brakus Schmitt, & Zhang, 2008). Brand experience is a predictor of actual buying behavior, which in turn also predicts customer satisfaction as well (Marist, Yuliati, & Najib, 2014). Behavioural influence of brand experience affects consumer satisfaction directly and loyalty indirectly (Brakus, Schmitt, & Zarantonello, 2009). Positive

brand experiences build-up positive cognitive and emotion that direct brands' psychological satisfaction (Kim, 2005). Marketers focus on establishing better brand experience to provide better customer satisfaction and value (Sahin, Zehir, and Kitapçı, 2011; Yao, Wang, & Liu, 2013). Empirical evidence also proved that brand experience directly influences customer satisfaction. Brakus, Schmitt, & Zarantonello (2009), Jacob, Tintoré, Aguiló, Bravo, & Mulet, (2003) empirically found positive direct relationship between brand experience and customer satisfaction; while Lee and Jeong (2014), Lin (2015) found similar effect of brand experience on brand satisfaction. In conclusion, it can yield the following hypothes:

 $H_{2A}$ : The brand experience has a significant positive effect on consumer satisfaction.

# 2.21.5 Brand Personality and Consumer Satisfaction

Brand personality influences perceptual processing of product information of consumers and makes differentiation (Freling & Forbes, 2005; Su & Ton, 2016). Psychologists agreed that people's perception did not depend only on the physical features of stimuli (Sekuler & Blake, 1994). Band personality information is not merely sensory information that enables consumers to see, test, smell, and hear of objects (Freling & Forbes, 2005). Nonetheless, brand personality is the nonphysical product knowledge that shapes the perception about a brand (Freling & Forbes, 2005). Brand personality makes the brand stand out in the in the crowed when intrinsic product attributes are difficult to differentiate, and brands are hard to differentiate from competitors (Freling & Frobes, 2005). This differentiation impacts

consumers' thinking and feelings of brands regarding perceived quality and value that in turn influences consumers' attitude and behavior towards brand (Su & Tong, 2016). Communicating positive and strong brand personality leads better product evaluation (Freling & Frobes, 2005). As customer satisfaction is viewed as consumers' overall satisfaction, brand personalities enhance positive perception, preferences and evaluation (Su & Tong, 2016). Moreover, consumers express themselves by selecting the brands with similar personality (Aaker, 1997). Therefore, consumers are satisfied with and loyal to brands that are associated with human characteristics (Brakus, Schmitt, & Zarantonello, 2009).

In addition, empirical studies (e.g. Brakus, Schmitt & Zarantonello, 2009; Cleff, Dörr, Vicknair & Walter, 2013) found positive relationship between brand personality and customer satisfaction. As a relational construct satisfaction also enhance brand relationship (Aaker, Fournier & Brasel, 2004). Aaker, Fournier & Brasel, (2004) found positive relationship between sincere and exciting brand personality and customer satisfaction. Imaginative, cheerful, and successful personality had positive impact on customer satisfaction (Lin, 2009), and this means that brand personality influences customer satisfaction positively. It, therefore, can be hypothesized that

H<sub>2B</sub>: Brand personality has a significant positive effect on consumer satisfaction

## 2.21.6 CRM and Consumer Satisfaction

One of the major objectives of customer relationship programs is to ensure higher level of satisfaction (Winer, 2001). Earlier research has proved that satisfaction and

profitability of firms have positive relationship (Ryals, 2005). Thus, managers must need to measure satisfaction regularly (Winer, 2001). Customers update the satisfaction levels regarding products or services, banking on the knowledge gained during interaction and weakening the prior satisfaction levels (Mazursky & Geva, 1989; Mittal, Kumar & Tsiros, 1999). The underlying logic is that customers want to maximize the subjective utility (Oliver & Winer, 1987) that depends on customers' level of satisfaction (Verhoef, 2003). Mithas, Krishnan, Fornell (2005) identified three reasons of CRM's effect on customer satisfaction: (a) accumulating customer information, CRM enables firms to offer customized products and services, (b) CRM enhances reliable consumption experiences processing timely, accurate customers' order, and request, and (c) across the stages of customer relationship, CRM enables firms to manage customer relationship effectively.

Srinivasan and Moorman (2005) showed that firms investing on CRM ensured higher customer satisfaction. Taking form business-to-business literature, Gustafsson, Johnson, and Roos (2005) showed satisfaction as the intermediate performance measure that directly and positively affected customer retention. Likewise, using multiform database, Mithas, Krishnan, and Fornell (2005) found that CRM was associated with enhancing customer knowledge that ultimately generated higher customer satisfaction. In an analogous study, Jayachandran, Sharma, Kaufman, and Raman, (2005) proved that firms that were good in processing relational information made higher customer satisfaction and retention. From this discussion, it can be assumed that

 $H_{2C}$ : CRM has a significant positive effect on customer satisfaction

# 2.21.7 Consumer Satisfaction and Consumer Brand Relationship

Customer satisfaction is the gap between customer expectations and service performance (Oliver, 1980; Zeithaml, 2000). Service providers make efforts to meet customer expectations that not only satisfy customers but also invigorate brand equity (Beidenbach, Bengtsson, & Marell, 2015). Early studies on brand equity and satisfaction proved that there was direct significant positive relationship between satisfaction and brand equity (Beidenbach, Bengtsson, & Marell, 2015; Pappu and Quester, 2006; Torres & Tribo, 2011).

From relationship perspective, satisfied customers form strong relationship with brand (Morgan-Thomas & Veloutsou, 2013). Empirical studies showed the effect of satisfaction on customer retention (Bolton, 1998; Bolton, Kannan, & Bramlett, 2000). Satisfaction and trust are also closely related and a widely researched area in marketing (Kuenzel & Halliday, 2008; Schau, Muniz & Arnould, 2009; Wang & Emurian, 2005). Satisfaction with brand generates positive brand attitude that results in brand trust (Nam, Ekinci & Whyatt, 2011). If customers realize higher brand satisfaction, it generated higher level of trust (Whang, Allen, Sahoury & Zhang, Previous empirical researches established positive relationship between 2004). satisfaction and trust (Chinomona, 2013; Marist, Yuliati, and Najib, 2014; Sahin, Kitapçı, and Zehir, 2013; Sahin, Zehir, and Kitapçı; 2011; Suh & Han, 2003; Whang, Allen, Sahoury & Zhang, 2004; Yoon, 2002). In addition, Chinomona (2013) also established positive relationship between satisfaction brand attachments. Kuenzel & Halliday (2008) considered brand identification in relationship context and found positive relationship between satisfaction and brand identification. The brand trust,

brand attachment and brand identification are brand relationship construct.

Therefore, from the above-mentioned empirical support, the researcher can posit that

H<sub>3</sub>: Consumer satisfaction has a significant positive effect on consumer brand relationship.

#### 2.21.8 Customer Satisfaction as Mediator

For mediation, according to Baron and Kenny (1986) criteria, it is essential to have significant relationship between predictor variable to criterion variable, predictor variable to mediating variable, and mediating variable to criterion variable. Their mediation criteria were based on the assumptions that there would be no measurement error, and criterion variable should not cause mediator. Preacher and Hayes (2004, 2008) criticized Baron and Kenny mediation criteria as these assumptions were violated routinely. They argued that significant total effect of predictor variable to criterion variable was not necessarily needed for mediation occurrence. This was supported by other researchers e.g. Judd & Kenny (1981); Shrout and Boger (2002); Collins, Graham and Flaherty (1998). Preacher and Hayes (2008) proposed that researchers could investigate mediation in a situation where theoretically and procedurally it was possible to establish causal relationship between predictor, mediator and criterion variable. The researcher has followed Preacher and Hayes (2008) for mediation and proposed customer satisfaction as a mediator.

Customer satisfaction as a mediator is well established in marketing literature (e.g. Caruana, 2002; Chi & Gursoy, 2009; Garbarino & Johnson, 1999). To form

relationship with consumers, brands offer different opportunities to consumers (Webster, 2000). Similarly, Park and Lee (2005) stated that consumers became interested to build relationship with consumers when they thought certain brand was valuable and beneficial for them. After initial use, if consumers get better value and become satisfy, they continue the relationship with the brand (Park and Lee, 2005). That is, consumer satisfaction affects the attitude of consumers after purchase (Oliver & Bearden, 1983) for this reasons Keller (2000) suggested perceived customer satisfaction positively influenced consumers' brand loyalty and repurchase intention.

From empirical perspective, satisfaction as a mediator is well established in branding literature. Customer satisfaction as a mediator was found significant in brand personality and self-congruence (Park and Lee, 2005), brand personality and loyalty (Mabkhor, Salleh, & Shaari, 2016; Zhang, Wang and Zhao, 2014). Similar positive role of satisfaction as mediator was found between brand experience and intention to visit and intention to recommend (Barnes, Mattsson, & Sørensen, 2014), brand experience and brand trust, brand attachment (Chinomona, 2013). Likewise, customer satisfaction has mediated the relationship between interactive marketing and loyalty (Aslam, Hamid, & Arshad, 2015) whereas the studies Lacej and Kalaj (2015); and Omoge and Donaldson (2015) also have showed strong mediating effect of customer satisfaction between CRM and loyalty. Blackston (1992); De Chernatony and Dall'Olmo Riley (1998); Sweeney and Chew (2002) argued that loyalty was also the outcome of strong brand relationship. Therefore, the researcher assumed the following hypotheses.

 $H_{4A}$ : Consumer satisfaction mediates the relationship between brand personality and consumer brand relationship.

 $H_{4B}$ : Consumer satisfaction mediates the relationship between brand experience and consumer brand relationship.

 $H_{4C}$ : Consumer satisfaction mediates the relationship between CRM and consumer brand relationship.

# **2.22 Summary**

This chapter critically analyzed the variables of the present research model of CBR. It gradually discussed definitions, dimensions, and consequences of the variables-brand experience, brand personality, CRM, customer satisfaction, and CBR. At the end of the chapter, detail discussion of underpinning theory, theoretical framework and hypotheses were incorporated.

# CHAPTER THREE RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

## 3.1 Introduction

The main focus of this chapter is to discuss the methodological aspects that has been followed in this research. This chapter contains the details of research design, including operationalization of the variables, population, sampling design, unit of analysis, data collection, and data analysis procedures.

# 3.2 Research Design

Research design entails a sequence of rational decision-making alternatives (Sekaran & Bougie, 2010). It is a planned process used in research, and the process expands the decisions from general assumptions through data collection methods and analysis to findings (Creswell, 2007). The present research was correlational in nature as the researcher collected data relevant to the variables and analyzed the relationship as stated in the theoretical framework (Cooper & Schindler, 2006). The researcher followed deductive reasoning which is consistent with the positivism approach. The quantitative research approached were followed in this research. The researcher developed the hypothesis based on the theory and relevant past literature which were tested with using statistical applications. Identically, the study used cross-sectional as data were collected at one point of time (Sekaran & Bougie, 2010) and conclusion was drawn from studying the specific point of time. For this, the data of the study were collected from the individual consumers of different mobile telecom brand in Bangladesh regarding their perception to link among brand personality, brand

experiences, CRM and consumer brand relationship through the mediating effect of brand satisfaction.

The quantitative research method was employed in this study, and the main research instrument consisted of structured questionnaire. Survey was conducted with the structure questionnaire. In social science study, structure questionnaire is used to study the variables, like opinions, preferences, beliefs, and attitude (Salkind, 2006), and survey method is the best for obtaining social and personal attitude, facts and beliefs (Kerlinger, 1973). Finally, statistical analysis was conducted to get empirical support for investigating the relationship hypothesized among the variables.

#### 3.3 Operationalization and Measurement of Variables

The researcher was interested in investigating the impact of strategic factors on consumer brand relationship through the mediating effect of customer satisfaction of mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh. The study conceptualized the variable from the previous studies. The key constructs were measured adapting the items from the past studies to fit the best of its scope that was guided by the research objectives. The items of each construct were chosen based on the basis of the (i) validity and reliability as resulted in previous studies and (ii) the items that were tested in various contexts for different brands. To ensure the validity and suitability further for this study, the questionnaires were distributed to consumers before the final interview. The following sections describe the operational definition and their measurement scales of each constructs.

#### 3.3.1 Consumer Brand Relationship

Fournier and Brasel (2004) defined CBR from interpersonal relationships domain "as durable and impactful relationship between consumers and brand". This conceptualization was based on three components, such as cognitive, affective, and behavioral. The present study also operationalized CBR under this three dimensions (i) commitment (behavioral)- desire to uphold a long-term relationship with brands (i) intimacy (cognitive)- profound understanding about the partner through information disclosure (iii) passion (affective)- strength to the emotional bonds. Interdependence theory of Kelly and Thibaut (1978) also focused on these three aspects (e.g. cognitive, affective and behavioral) that were necessary for interpersonal relationship. In consumer brand relationship perspective, Fournier (1998) also urged to have these three components that also included commitment, intimacy and passion. Shimp and Maden (1988), based on Triangular Theory of Love" by Sternberg (1986), proposed three dimensions of CBR as commitment, intimacy and passion. The researcher, therefore, operationalized CBR under passion (with 6 items), intimacy (with 5 items) and commitment (6 items) dimensions. Details of the measurement are given in Table 3.1.

Table 3.1

Measurement of Consumer Brand Relationship

Measure	No.	Author	Author	Reliability
	of			
	Items			
Commitment	6	I am very loyal to the mobile	Aaker,	0.93
		telecom brand I am using.	Fournier	
			and Brasel	
		I am willing to make small	(2004)	
		sacrifices in order to keep		
		using my mobile telecom		
		brand.		
		I would be willing to		
		postpone my purchase if the		
		mobile telecom brand I am		
		using was temporarily		
		unavailable.		
		Universiti Utara	Malaysi	а
		I would stick with the brand		
		even if it let me down once		
		or twice.		
		I am so happy with the		
		current brand that I no longer		
		feel the need to watch out for		
		other mobile telecom brand		
		as alternatives.		
		as anomanyos.		
		I am likely to use the current		
		brand one year from now.		

Table 3.1 (Cntinued)

Measure	No.	Author	<b>Author</b> Reliability
	of		
	Items		
Intimacy	5	I would feel comfortable	Aaker, 0.84
		sharing detailed personal	Fournier
		information about myself	and Brasel
		with the current mobile	(2004)
		telecom brand.	
		The current mobile telecom	
		brand really understands my	
		needs in the mobile telecom	
		services categories.	
		I would feel comfortable	
		describing the mobile	
		telecom brand to someone	
		who was not familiar with it.	
		I am familiar with the range	Malaysia
		of products and services the	
		brand offers.	
		I have become very	
		knowledgeable about the	
		mobile telecom brand.	
Passion	6	I would seek out this brand if	Fournier, 0.96
		I moved to a new town	(1994)
		where it wasn't available.	
		No other brand can quite	
		take the place of this brand.	

Table 3.1 (Continued)

Measure	No.	Author	Author	Reliability
	of			
	Items			
		I would be very upset if I		
		couldn't find it or get in		
		touch with this brand when I		
		wanted it.		
		I have a powerful attraction		
		toward this brand.		
		I feel that this brand and I		
		were meant for each other.		
		I am addicted to this brand in		
		some ways.		

### 3.3.2 Brand Experience

Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello (2009) defined brand experience as "subjective, internal consumer response (sensation, feelings, and cognitions and behavioral) response evoked by brand-related stimuli that are part of a brand's design and identity, packaging, communications, and environments". They measured brand experience under four dimensions such as sensory, affective, intellectual, and behavioral which included 12 items. The researcher also adapted the scale of Brakus, Schmitt, and Zarantonello (2009) to measure brand experience (Table 3.2). The reliability indicator gave positive results as the Cronbach's alpha values of these

dimensions ranged from 0.79 to 0.83. The measurement scales were established by authors in several studies and widely adapted by the brand experience researchers

Table 3.2

Measurement of Brand Experience

Measure	No of	Items	Author	Reliability
	Items			
Sensory	3	The mobile telecom brand I am	Brakus,	0.83
		using makes a strong impression	Schmitt and	
		on my senses.	Zarantonello	
		I find this brand interesting in a sensory way.	(2009)	
		This brand appeal to my senses.		
Affective	3	This brand induces feelings and	Brakus,	0.81
		sentiments.	Schmitt and	
		I have strong emotions for this	Zarantonello	
		brand.  This brand is an emotional brand.	(2009)	
Behavioral	3	I engage in physical actions and	Brakus,	0.76
		behavior when I use this brand.	Schmitt and	
		This behavior results in bodily	Zarantonello	
		experiences.	(2009)	
		This brand is action oriented.		
Intellectual	3	I engage in a lot of thinking when	Brakus,	0.79
		I encounter this brand.	Schmitt and	
		This brand makes me think.	Zarantonello	
		This brand stimulates my curiosity	(2009)	
		and problem solving.		

(e.g. Cleff, Dörr, Vicknair, & Walter, 2013; Kwong & Caninegara, 2014; Ramaseshan & Stein, 2014), and under their research, internal consistence exceeded required threshold, i.e. 0.7 (Nunnally, 1978). Since brand experience was a multidimensional construct, the earlier researchers also used it as single higher-order construct (e.g. Brakus, Schmitt & Zarantonello, 2009; Cleff, Dörr, Vicknair, & Walter, 2013; Kwong & Caninegara, 2014; Ramaseshan & Stein, 2014).

#### 3.3.3 Brand Personality

Aaker (1997) defined brand personality as "set of human characteristics associated with a brand". She identified five dimensions of brand personality used 15 facets to measure sincerity, excitement, sophistication, competence, and ruggedness dimensions (Sung & Kim, 2010). Several brand personality studies (e.g. Aaker, Benet-Martinez & Garolera, 2001; Kim, Han & Park, 2001, Sung & Kim, 2010) also replicated this scale. Aaker (1997) used five-point likert scale and the scale produced

Table 3.3

Measurement of Brand Personality

Dimensions	No. of Items	Items	Author	Reliability
Sincerity	4	Down-to-earth.	Aaker	0.93
		Honest.	(1997)	
		Wholesome.		
		Cheerful.		
Competence	3	Reliable	Aaker	0.93

Table 3.3 (Continued)

Dimensions	No. of Items	Items	Author	Reliability
		Intelligent.	(1997)	
		Successful.		
Excitement	4	Daring.	Aaker	0.95
		Spirited.	(1997)	
		Imaginative.		
		Up-to-date.		
Sophistication	2	Upper class.	Aaker	0.91
		Charming.	(1997)	
Ruggedness	2	Outdoorsy.	Aaker	0.90
		Tough.	(1997)	

high Cronbach's alphas. Chang and Chien (2006) and Brakus, Smith and Zarantonello (2009) studied brand personality, using the Aaker's dimensions and scale as single higher-order construct. This study also adapted the brand personality scales (Table 3.3) from Aaker (1997).

#### 3.3.4 Customer Relationship Management

Demo and Rozzett's (2013) conceptualized CRM from B2C (business to consumer) perspective and defined CRM as "better understanding the way customers' need can be met and providing high value product and services to develop long-term and profitable customer relationship". They operationalized the CRM from respectful treatment to client, trust, efficient solution of customer problems, customer confidence, personalized services, accepting customers' recommendation, and suggestions, and other customer relationship assessment perspective. Demo and Rozzett's (2013) used 14 items to measure CRM as a single construct. The

Table 3.4

Measurement of Customer Relationsip Management

Dimension	No. of	Items	Author	Reliability
	Items			
CRM	14	The mobile telecom brand I am using treats	Demo	0.94
		me with respect.	and	
		My shopping experiences with this brand	Rozzett	
		are better than I expected.	(2013)	
		The brand treats me as an important customer.		
		I recommend this brand to friends and		
		family.		
		This brand deserves my trust.		
		This brand solves the problems efficiently.		
		The products/services sold by this brand are		
		high quality.		
		I identify myself within this brand.		
		I am willing to buy other products/services	ysia	
		from this brand.		
		This brand offers personalized customer service.		
		This brand tries to get to know my		
		preferences, questions, and suggestions.		
		This brand has good facilities (either		
		physical, in case of stores, or virtual, in case		
		of websites).		
		The products/services sold by this brand are		
		a good value (the benefits exceed the cost).		
		The brand rewards my loyalty.		

researcher adapted the scale of Demo and Rozzett's (2013) to measure CRM (Table 3.4). These 14 items CRM measurement scale had higher level of reliability. These items were again validated by Demo (2014) who conducted CRM scale validation study on US consumers perspective. Therefore, the study adapted the items from Demo and Rozzatt (2013).

#### **3.3.5** Customer Satisfaction

Oliver (1980a) defined "customer satisfaction as a function of expectation and expectancy disconfirmation". Oliver (1980a) developed the items that were based on emotional in content and include satisfaction, happiness, regret, and general feelings. This study adapted the scale of Oliver (1980a) to measure customer satisfaction (Table 3.5). The item produced reliability score 0.82 which was above the threshold. Subsequent researchers (e.g. Oliver, 1981; Oliver & Linda, 1981; Westbrook & Oliver, 1981) also validate the scale in different context. Brakus, Schmitt and Zarantonello (2009) adapted this scale in their study related to brand experience and brand personality. Later, Oliver (1981); Oliver and Linda (1981); Westbrook and Oliver (1981) conceptualized customer satisfaction with the same view.

Table 3.5

Measurement of Customer Satisfaction

Dimension	No. of	Items	Author	Reliability
	Items			
Satisfaction	6	I am satisfied with the mobile	Oliver	0.82
		telecom brand I am using.	(1980a)	
		If I could do it again, I would buy a		
		brand different from that brand.		
		My choice to get this brand has been		
		a wise one.		
		I feel bad about my decision to get		
		this brand.		
		I think that I did right when I decided		
		to get this.		
		I am happy with what I did with this		
		brand.		

# 3.3.6 Population and Sample

This section has specified the population, sampling frame, sample size, unit of analysis and sampling technique for this study.

#### 3.3.6.1 Population of the Study

In general, researchers deal with the total number of elements that may be a group, an organization, a person or social action. The population of a study consisted of all elements that were of the researcher's interest (Marczyk, DeMatteo & Festinger, 2005; Nueman, 2014; Sekaran & Bougie, 2010). Nonetheless, the reality is that it is not possible for researchers to investigate the entire population of interest, even if the

researcher attempts to conduct studies of his/her research interest, it is not feasible due to time, cost, and resources limitation (Sekaran & Bougie, 2010). For this reason, representative sample are taken for the study. It is essential to accurately determine the target population and sample accurately (Cochran, 1977; Marczyk, DeMatteo, Festinger, 2005; Zikmund, 2010).

Population includes people, events or things, and out of them, researchers make inferences (Sekaran & Bougie, 2010). For this study, the target population was the consumers of Dhaka city who were using different pre-paid mobile telecom brands at the time of data collection. Consumers who were using pre-paid brands were selected since 97 percent were pre-paid consumers and only 3 percent were post-paid consumers. The researcher selected consumers of Dhaka city for the study for few reasons. Firstly, 40 percent of the people of Bangladesh are mobile phone users (Lucini & Hatt, 2014) and they are mostly urban users. Secondly, the majority of the people lives in rural area in Bangladesh (Bhatacharia, 2015). Only 68 percent households have access to electricity and inaccessibility of electricity is high in rural areas (Cocoro Limited, 2015). Therefore, many people in rural areas cannot use mobile phones whereas the mobile phone consumers are high in urban area. Thirdly, there are eight divisions in Bangladesh where Dhaka has the highest number of population. The total number of population in Dhaka division is more than 47 million (47,424,418) and consists of almost 11 million households (10,849,315) (Statistical Year Book Bangladesh, 2015). Though Dhaka is the capital city of Bangladesh, all classes of people live there (Ahmed, Hossain, Khan, Islam & Kamruzzaman, 2011). All these indicated that Dhaka city was ideal for the study to

get representative number of sample from all calss of mobile telecom brand consumers. Therefore, the researcher selected the individual consumers of mobile telecom brands in Dhaka city as population of this study.

#### **3.3.6.2 Sample Size**

Sampling is an alternative way of data collection from population (Zikmund, 2010) and it helps researchers to draw conclusion and generalize the result for the population (Sekaran & Bougie, 2010). Similarities and differences in population are clearly reflected in a good sample that eases making inferences about the large population from a small sample (Hair, Hult, Ringle, & Sarstedt, 2017). Therefore, selecting appropriate sample from the population is essential since sample bears the characteristics of the population. Roscoe (1975) stated that a sample larger than 30 and less than 500 was appropriate for research. Hair, et al., (2017) stated that minimum sample size should be 10 times the maximum number of path directed to a construct in structural model. According to the Table Hair et al., (2017) of minimum sample size determination, the sample for this study should be 113 if the researcher wanted to get minimum R<sup>2</sup> value (0.10) at 5 percent significant level. Moreover, Krejcie and Morgan (1970) suggested to take sample size of 384 if elements the population size is higher than 100,000. Furthermore, Cohen (2001) and Bruin (2006) suggested to use G\*Power (3.1.9.2) software to determine the minimum sample size. Using the parameter at 5 percent significant level and medium effect size (0.15), a minimum of 119 sample was necessary for this study. Considering all these, the researcher determined 384 as the sample size for this study.

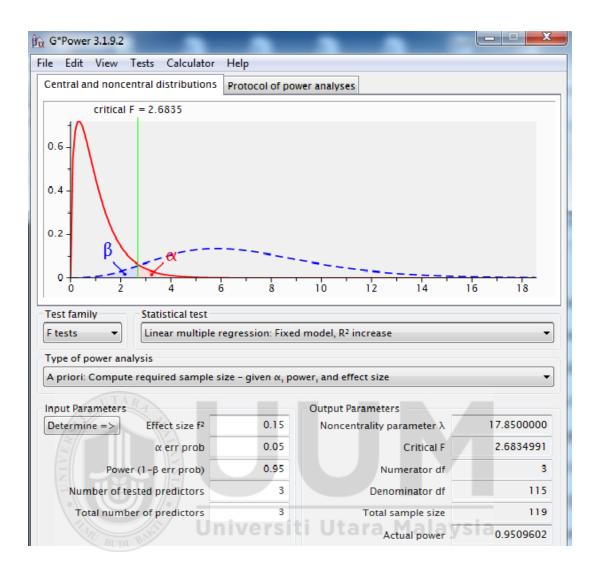


Figure 3.1
Sample Size Determination Using G\*Power Software

#### 3.3.6.1 Unit of Analysis

Unit of analysis is the entity that has been studied and analyzed by the researchers (Babbie, 2011). Each research technique carries specific homogenous unit of analysis (Neuman, 2014); for example, survey and experiment usually take individual as a unit of analysis. It is essential to determine unit of analysis as the variables are measured based on that (Sekaran & Bougie, 2010). Researchers should be cleared whether their level of exploration focuses on data collected from

organizations, department, objects, individuals, or workgroup. Sekaran and Bougie (2010) identified three group as unit of analysis: (i) individuals, (ii) dyads, and (iii) groups. For this study, the unit of analysis was individual pre-paid consumers of different of mobile telecom brands of Dhaka city in Bangladesh.

#### 3.3.6.2 Sampling Technique and Data Collection

One of the categories of probability sampling is systematic sampling (Malhotra, 2014). In systematic sampling, elements are selected in a systematic way or after a fixed interval when first element is selected randomly from the population (Daniel, 2011). Currently, the total numbers of consumers of mobile telecom companies are 131.956 million (BTRC, 2016). It was not possible to develop sampling frame for this population as the large population size and the nature of consumers were mobile. Due to this, the studies (e.g., Giovanis, & Giovanis, 2016; Jurisic, & Azevedo, 2011) that related to mobile telecom industry, convenient sampling technique were used. However, Malhotra (2014) stated that systematic sampling could be applied for data collection from final respondents where composite sampling frame of target population was unavailable. He also specified the sampling procedure and suggested to use systematic sampling technique on the customers, leaving shopping mall or department store. He indicated to interview every *i*th (specific interval) person who would leave mall or shopping center. Sudman (1980) also stated that shopping center sample also generalized the total population. The researcher also followed the same mall intercept approach in systematic sampling procedure in the present study.

For data collection, the researcher used two stage systematic sampling procedures. In the first stage, list of the total number of shopping centers in Dhaka City was collected (see Appendix A) from Wikipedia.com. The total number of shopping mall in Dhaka city was fifty-nine. Due to time, resource and budget constrain it was not possible to collect data from all the shopping centers. However, the researcher selected ten shopping centers which were ranked as top ten shopping center by www.studentstation.com. Target conumers of these shopping centers were different class of people such as lower, middle and upper class that ensured to include consumers from representative class of people.

In the second stage, data were collected directly from the respondents. At this stage, systematic probability sampling procedure of mall intercept approach was followed as suggested by Malhotra (2014). The researcher collected data from the customers at the exit gate of the shopping centers. The total number of consumers of the shopping malls was not available. However, the researchers tried to estimate the total number of consumers visiting in each shopping mall in a typical month. Before data collection, the researchers asked the authority of each shopping mall about the estimated total population of their shopping mall. The following Table 3.15 shows the estimated total population in each month (Source: Customer Profile Record-2016 of each shopping malls). The researcher determined the number of respondents to be surveyed from each shopping malls proportionately.

For systematic sampling, the first respondents should be selected randomly, and the rest of the respondents were chosen at a fixed interval. For this study, the researcher identified the range, and out of that, the first respondents select that was 8123 (N/n).

The first respondent was selected from 1 to 8125, using the random number table of Malhotra (2014). The researcher blindly threw the pencil, and the number was 15 (30015). Therefore, the 15<sup>th</sup> number represented the first random respondent was selected for the present study. For a second random respondent and so on, every of 15th person who exited from the shopping mall was asked to participate in the survey. This means that every respondent at the interval of 15 was selected, such as 30 (15+15=30), 45 (30+15=45) and so on. The random selection was ended once all of 384 respondents were successfully selected. It was to be noted that if a customer was not interested in participating in the survey or if the desired respondents were children or foreigners, then next 15<sup>th</sup> customer was approached for data collection. The data collection was executed for from June to July 2017. The same systematic sampling procedure of data collection from shopping mall were followed in other studies as well (e.g. Hanaysha, Hilman & Abdul-Ghani, 2014; Hanaysha & Hilman, 2015a; Hanaysha & Hilman, 2015b; Hanaysha & Hilman, 2015c). The number of respondents selected for this study are presented in the Table 3.6. serial

Table 3.6

Distribution of Respondents in Different Shipping Malls

Serial No.	Name	Total Population of Different Shopping Malls from the Authority (per month)	% of Total Population	No of Respondents per Shopping Mall
1	Jamuna Future	450,000	14%	55
	Park			
2	Saad Musa City	180,000	6%	22
	Center			
3	Basundhara City	600,000	19%	74

Table 3.6 (Continued)

Serial No.	Name	Total Population of Different Shopping Malls from the Authority (per month)	% of Total Population	No. of Respondents per shopping Mall
4	Mouchak Market	,	8%	30
5	New Market	360,000	12%	44
6	Bango Bazar	450,000	14%	55
7	Eastern Plaza	300,000	10%	37
8	Nahar Plaza	150,000	5%	18
9	Mutalib Plaza	150,000	5%	18
10	Karnafuly	240,000	8%	30
	Garden City			
	Total	3,120,000	100%	384

Sources: Customer Profile Record-2016 of each Shopping Mall.

#### 3.4 Questionnaire Design

Survey is one of the methods of collecting quantitative primary data from respondents in descriptive research (Malhotra, 2014). In survey, standardized questionnaire is used. Malhotra (2014) defined questionnaire as "a structured technique for data collection that consists of a series of questions, written or verbal, that a respondent answer". Standardized questionnaire guarantees comparability of data, speed and, accuracy of data recording and facilitates processing of data (Malhotra, 2014). The following considerations guided the designing of questionnaire:

 The constructs were defined based on the literature; therefore, an extensive literature was reviewed. ii. The comments and suggestions were incorporated into the questionnaire received from pre-test and pilot test.

During the Pre-test, industry expert and marketing academicians opined to incorporate both Bengali and English versions in the questionnaire. The researcher, therefore, translated the questionnaire in Bengali and incorporated both versions in the questionnaire. According to Alder (1983), two approaches can be followed to translate a questionnaire, such as (i) back translation that is translation into Bengali from English and then from Bengali into English and (ii) translation by expert in language. Here, the researcher followed the second approach. The English questionnaire was first translated into Bengali by an assistant professor of English literature, then the translated questionnaire was re-checked by another associate professor of Bengali literature. Afterwards, questionnaire including both Bengali and English versions was again re-checked by the industry expert and marketing academician.

The questionnaire was divided into six sections to measure the construct of the theoretical framework. Questions related to respondent's demographic profile were placed in the first section. Then, question related to dependent variable and independent variables (e.g. CBR, brand experience, brand personality, CRM and customer satisfaction) were incorporated in the subsequent sections respectively.

For measuring variables, a substantial number of earlier studies used Likert scale since the scale produced high validity (Henard & Dacin, 2010; Ok, Choi & Hyun, 2011; Zehir et al., 2011). Further, Likert scale was considered as a suitable measure

in regression or structural equation modeling (Dawes, 2008). In addition, 7-point Likert scale produced better reliability of the measure (Cooper & Schindler, 2006). In 7-point Likert scale consumers have more options than 5-point Likert scale to give their opinion. Moreover, from South Asian country context, Khan and Fatima (2017), and Shamim and Butt (2013) conducted study using 7-point Likert scale in India and Pakistan respectively. To maintain consistency, the present research, therefore, used 7-point Likert scale. Respondents evaluated all the items e.g. from 1 "strongly disagree" to 7" strongly agree".

#### 3.5 Pre-Test and Pilot Test

Researchers need to conduct pre-test to avoid complexity and misunderstanding of respondents regarding the questionnaire. The conduct of pre-test is essential because pre-test is done to examine all aspect of a questionnaire, such as the content of the question, wording, formatting, sequence, and instruction of questions (Malhotra, 2011). The questionnaire of this study was reviewed by both academicians and professionals. The experts were invited to give their input on questions, wordings, design of the questionnaire and any other aspects which they think necessary. The experts recommended to use 7-point Likert scales, to translate the questionnaire into Bengali language and to incorporate both Bengali and English version in the final questionnaire to be surveyed. They also suggested to make the survey questionnaire in booklet form. Their suggestions were incorporated in improving the content and face validity of the questionnaire. Besides its validity, reliability of the questionnaire is also matters.

To understand the reliability of the questionnaire, the researcher also conducted a pilot test. The Pilot test is essential to improve the questionnaire (Neuman, 2014). This is conducted to detect the flaws of the questionnaire (Cooper & Schindler, 2006). For pilot test, Lukas, Hair, Bush, and Ortinau (2004) suggested a sample size of 50 is enough whereas Lackey and Wingate's (1998) adequate sample size for pilot study would be 10 percent of the total sample of the final study. The researcher, therefore, conducted a pilot test on 30 respondents on April 2017. The questionnaires

Table 3.7

Reliability of the Constructs

No	Constructs	Dimensions	Cronbach's	Moon	Cd Dov
No	Constructs	Dimensions	Alpha	Mean	Sd. Dev.
	Congumer Brand	Commitment	0.771	5.50	0.499
1	Consumer Brand	Intimacy	0.809	5.33	0.469
	Relationship	Passion	0.754	5.47	0.520
	Brand	Sensory	0.738	4.93	0.542
2		Affective	0.809	5.28	0.442
2	Experience	Behavioral	0.741	5.28	0.404
		Intellectual	0.735	5.27	0.411
		Sincerity	0.869	5.25	0.387
	Brand	Excitement	0.730	5.18	0.456
3		Competency	0.816	5.25	0.348
	Personality	Sophistication	0.753	5.28	0.552
		Ruggedness	0.752	5.31	0.29
	Customer				
4	Relationship		0.905	5.21	0.357
	Management				
5	Customer		0.716	5.37	0.407
S	Satisfaction		0.710	5.51	0.407

were distributed randomly among the consumers at Bashundhara city shopping mall, Dhaka, Bangladesh. The researcher used SPSS software to get the values of Cronbach Alpha as Cronbach's Alpha ensures internal consistency of scales (Zikmund, 2010) or reliability of coefficient (Hair et al., 2010). Zikmund (2010) also suggested that Alpha value (i) equal to or greater than 0.8 is highly reliable, (ii) greater than or equal to 0.7 is reasonable, and (iii) greater than or equal to 0.6 shows poor reliability. Table 3.7 incorporated the results of the reliability of the constructs. The result of the pilot test shows that all the constructs of the study are reliable as their value is above 0.6.

#### 3.6 Data Analysis Techniques

In data analysis, the researcher employed both descriptive and inferential statistics.

#### 3.6.1 Descriptive Analysis

The descriptive analysis summarized data, and provided overview of the profile of respondents, and frequency of occurrence or outcome in tabular format (Agresti & Finlay, 1997). The study performed descriptive analysis by using SPSS version 23. Details of the descriptive statistics discussed below.

Jniversiti Utara Malavsia

#### 3.6.1.1 Data Screening and Preliminary Analysis

Data screening is considered as ground work for multivariate data analysis based on survey. Particularly, it is essential particularly in quantitative research for obtaining significant results as Hair et al. (2010) argued that the quality of analysis depends on quality of data screening. Therefore, it is necessary to identify missing and

incomplete questionnaires. In this study, incomplete questionnaires (total of 17) were excluded as Hair et al. (2010) suggested excluding incomplete questionnaires for further data analysis.

#### 3.6.1.2 Missing Value Analysis

It is important to handle missing data problem carefully as it reflects the true population parameter (Wayman, 2003). Wayman (2003) stated two popular methods of handling missing data as (i) deletion and (ii) replacement. He argued that handling missing data with deletion (listwise or pairwise) created bias result if the remaining data were not representative of the population. However, another way to handle missing value is mean replacement. This method reduces the variance of the variable and diminishes the relationship with other variables (Wayman, 2003). Researchers

Table 3.8

Percentage of Missing Value

No	Constructs	Number of missing value
1	Consumer brand relationship	22
2	Brand experience	15
3	Brand personality	20
4	Customer relationship management	18
5	Customer satisfaction	17
6	Total	92
7	Percentage	0.0051 or 0.51%

(Hair et al., 2017; Little and Rubin, 1987; Raymond, 1986; Tabacnick & Fidell, 2007) suggested using mean replacement for missing value when less than 5 percent values were missing per indicator. Hence, this study used mean substitution since the percentage of missing values was less than 5 percent (0.51%). The percentage and the total number of missing values in this study are presented in Table 3.8.

#### 3.6.1.3 Outliers Detection and Treatment

Another important consideration of data screening is the outlier detection and treatment. Outliers are the observations or subset of observation inconsistent with the total of the data set (Barnett & Lewis, 1994). Outliers become the major concern for researchers as the presence of outliers in regression based analysis seriously distorts the estimates that cause unreliable results (Verardi & Croux, 2009). One of the widely accepted methods of outlier detection is Mahalanobis distance (D2). It is defined as "the distance of a case from the centroid of the remaining cases where the centroid is the point created at the intersection of the means of all the variables" by Tabachnick and Fidell (2013). Authors (e.g. Van Bruggen, Spann, Lilien, & Skiera, 2010; Chambers, 1986) opined that it could detect observations that were placed away from the center of the data and less influential observation that was highly related to the variable. In this study, the researcher used SPSS 23 to detect the outliers. The probability of Mahalanobis distance values that are below than 0.001 are identified as outliers. The researcher in this study identified 57 values as outliers that were deleted. Lastly, 280 cases were finalized for further analysis.

#### 3.6.1.4 Multicollinearity Test

Researchers should be concerned with the multicollinearity as its presence among the predictor variables can distort the estimation of regression coefficient (Chattergee & Yilmaz, 1992; Hair et al., 2017; Tabachnick & Field, 2013). Coefficients become statistically non-significant when multicollinearity inflates the standard error of the coefficient (Tabachnick & Fidll, 2013). Multicollinearity can be identified by examining the correlation matrix since Hair et al. (2010) suggested that the values of the correlation coefficient of exogenous construct 0.90 and above causes multicollinearity among predictor variables. Table 3.9 shows the result of correlation

Table 3.9

Correlation Matrix of the Exogenous Latent Construct

No	Constructs	1	2	3	
1	Brand experience	1			
2	Brand personality	0.351**	Malaysia		
3	Customer relationship management	0.440**	0.194**	1	

<sup>\*\*.</sup> Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (1-tailed)

Table 3.10

Tolerance and Variance Inflation Factor (VIF)

Constructs	Collinearity	Collinearity Statistics					
	Tolerance	VIF	<b>Condition Index</b>				
ВР	0.733	1.364	1.291				
BE	0.875	1.143	1.432				
CRM	0.805	1.243	1.788				

a. Dependent Variable: CBR

Matrix, and it is confirmed that none of the values of the exogenous latent variable exceeds the threshold value. Furthermore, variance inflation factor (VIF) in Table 3.10 shows that VIF values are below the cut off value (5).

#### 3.6.1.5 Test of Normality

At this stage, the researcher tested the normality of the data set. A distribution has normal distribution or standard normal distribution when the mean is '0', and standard deviation is '1'. According to the central limit theorem, a distribution becomes normal when it takes large sample size. Normality of the dataset is one of the basic assumptions of structural equation modeling (SEM) analysis (Byrne, 2010). However, this assumption is not essential for PLS-SEM as it can handle non-normal data (Bontis, Booker, & Serenko, 2007; Chin, 1998). PLS-SEM follows bootstrapping procedure in determining the relationships among the construct in a model for non-normal data (Hair et al., 2013). However, Hair et al. (2013) suggested to detect and delete substantial deviation in a dataset to ensure the quality of the dataset because extremely non-normal data inflate bootstrapping result and decrease the change of the significance of the relationship. Hair et al. (2017) have suggested that skewness value greater or less than 1 causes skewed distribution and is referred as a non-normal distribution of the dataset. Table 3.11 shows that the skewness value is within the required range. Likewise, Kolmogorov-Smirnov and Shapiro-Wilk normality test results were significant (Table 3.12). Moreover, the histogram (Figure 3.3) shows that the dataset passed the criteria of normality.

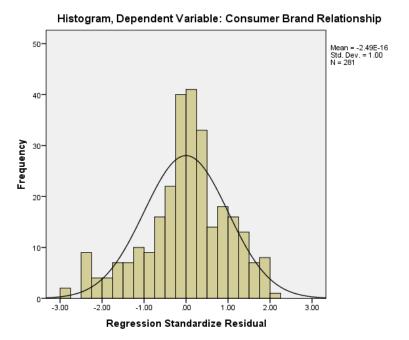


Figure 3.2

Histogram and Normality Plot

Table 3.11

Kolmogorov-Smirnov and Shapiro-Wilk Normality Test

	Descriptive		Statistic	Std. Error
CBR	Mean		0.0000	0.05987
	95% Confidence Interval for Mean	-0.1179		
		0.1179		
	5% Trimmed Mean		0.0336	
	Median		0.0600	
	Variance		1.004	
	Std. Deviation		1.00179	
	Minimum		-2.87	
	Maximum		2.04	
	Range		4.91	

Table 3.11 (Continued)

Descriptive	Statistic	Std. Error
Skewness	-0.509	0.146
Interquartile Range	1.07	
Kurtosis	0.255	0.290

Table 3.12

Kolmogorov-Smirnov and Shapiro-Wilk Normality Test

	Kolmogorov-Smirnovaa			Shapiro-V		
	Statistic	Df	Sig.	Statistic	df	Sig.
CBR	0.082	280	0.000	0.971	280	0.000

a. Lilliefors Significance Correction

#### 3.6.1.6 Test of Nonresponse Bias

Higher response rate is not an adequate indicator for nonresponse bias (Malhotra, 2014). Nonresponse bias is the mistake researchers make in estimating sample characteristics as some portions of respondents are underrepresented (Berg, 2002). Researchers fail to define the specific response rate below of which it is biased and above of which it is not biased (Singer, 2006). Therefore, it is necessary to investigate nonresponse bias (Pearl & Fairley, 1985; Sheikh, 1981). In this study, theresearcher also tested the nonresponse bias. For this purpose, respondents were divided in two groups as, first group, those who responded the questionnaire in early June 2017 and, second group, those who responded the questionnaire four week later

Table 3.13

Result of Independent Sample T- Test for Non-Response Bias

					Levene's Test for Equality of Variances	
	Period	N	Mean	SD	F	Sig
CBR	First Period	177	5.3609	0.41397	0.951	0.33
	Second Period	103	5.3404	0.38208		
BE	First Period	177	5.3079	0.38841	0.024	0.88
	Second Period	103	5.2864	0.41629		
BP	First Period	177	5.2022	0.38364	0.759	0.38
	Second Period	103	5.1333	0.36491		
CRM	First Period	177	5.2724	0.44047	3.685	0.06
	Second Period	103	5.1768	0.39906		
CS	First Period	177	5.3136	0.45962	0.335	0.56
	Second Period	103	5.2864	0.44429	Malaysia	

that is early July 2017. The second group was the non-respondent of the first group. However, it was expected that both group explained same variance or similar sample characteristics. Independent sample t-test shows the significant difference between the response given in two different time (Pallant, 2010). Table 3.13 shows independent t-test results of five endogenous and exogenous variables studied in this study. The independent t-test statistics revels that the significant values of equal variance of the five variable is higher than 0.05 level of Levene's test of equality (Pallant, 2010; Field, 2009). Therefore, the assumption of equal variance was not violated and the sample of 280 retain for further analysis.

#### 3.6.2 Common Method Variance

In social science research, common method variance (CMV) is very important since this problem is quite common (Podsakoff, MacKenzie & Podsakoff, 2012). CMV can inflate, deflate, or make no effect on the results of the analysis of two constructs (Podsakoff, Mackenzie, Lee, & Podsakoff, 2003). CMV is problematic since it (i) causes type I or type II error that affect the hypothesis (ii) creates incorrect perceptions about the percentage of variance accounted for in the criterion construct (iii) distorts discriminant validity (Podsakoff, MacKenzie & Podsakoff, 2012).

To minimize CMV, the researcher followed few procedural remedies (Baumgartner & Weijters, 2012; Mackenzi & Podsakoff, 2012; Podsakoff, MacKenzie & Podsakoff, 2012). It was assured before the interview that the information of the respondents would be kept as confidential throughout the research process, and there was no right and wrong answer. It was informed to them that this research was conducted by an academician for the purpose of PhD degree, and the information would be used for academic purpose only. Therefore, respondents could give the answers by being free from biases and influences.

Furthermore, the value of the inter-item correlation that was shown in the correlation matrix Table 3.9 was below than 0.90 which was an indication that common method bias was not a concern (Bagozzi, Yi, & Phillips, 1991) for this study. Moreover, according to Harman (1976) single factor test, using single principal component factor analysis, showed that only 20.19 percent (Appendix B) variance was explained by a single factor, which was less than the cut off value (50 percent). All

these in combination ensured that this study was free from common method variance.

#### 3.6.3 Inferential Analysis

To conduct inferential analysis, the researcher used PLS-SEM. According to Hair et al. (2017), the rule of thumb was that PLS-SEM was appropriate for this research model because PLS-SEM was used in exploratory research for theory development.

#### 3.6.3.1 Partial Least Square Technique (PLS)

The researchers selected variance based PLS-SEM rather than co-variance based AMOS because PLS-SEM is a second-generation technique for structural equation modeling (Hair et al., 2017) and a flexible tool for prediction and building statistical model (Ringle, Wende & Will, 2010). As a variance based approach, the aim of PLS-SEM is to reduce the residual variance of the criterion variable and use the exogenous construct to predict the endogenous variable (Chin, 2010; Hair et al., 2014). SmartPLS software by Ringle, Wende, and Becker (2015) version 3.2.7 was used in this research for PLS-SEM path analysis. PLS was chosen for this study to analyze data of for few other reasons. Firstly, PLS provides a better result in evaluating mediation and moderation effect than regression analysis (Brown, 1997; Preacher & Hayes, 2004). Secondly, PLS-SEM considers measurement error and gives more accurate result in moderation and mediation effect (Chin, 1998a). Thirdly, in social science research normality of the data is a big issue (Osborne, 2010), PLS does not require normal data set because it can treat non-normal data as well (Chine, 1998a). Fourth, PLS produces relatively a better result than other

methods (Bollen, 1989). The Fifthly, PLS can handle complex model that deals a number of structural relationships (Hair et al., 2017). Lastly, PLS has become a popular approach in marketing studies in the last two decades (Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009) since its capability of testing complex and multivariate models show direct, indirect and interaction effect (Hair et al., 2014). Though PLS can perform analysis on a small sample (Starkweather, 2011), however, it enhances prediction based on large sample (Hair et al., 2014).

#### 3.7 Summary

This chapter defined and operationalized the measure variables. To conduct the study, this chapter briefly described the research procedures. Systematic random sampling was used for data collection. The chapter elaborated the population, sample size, data collection procedure, and data analysis process.

Universiti Utara Malaysia

## CHAPTER FOUR RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

#### 4.1 Introduction

The objective of this chapter is to discuss detailed data analysis procedures, their results, and findings. The following sections has included the demographic profile of the study, assessment of the model of this study, using measurement and structural model criteria.

#### **4.2 Response Rate**

A total of 463 (Table 4.1) mobile telecom consumers was contacted to get the desired response. A total of 88 respondents did not take part in the survey and did not return the questionnaire as they were not interested in participating in the survey. Therefore, the response rate is 81 percent. The questionnaire contained two filtering questions: (i) whether the consumer was a user of pre-paid or post-paid mobile telecom brand user and (ii) whether the consumer was an employee of any of the mobile telecom industry. The researcher found 08 respondents on these two categories, and later these questionnaires were excluded. Out of 367 questionnaires, 17 questionnaires had to excluded as the majority part of the questionnaire was not answered by the respondents. Then the researcher found out unengaged/straight line response, that is, those who only gave a certain response for all the questions (e.g., 3 for all the questions). A total of 13 questionnaires were excluded in this category. The researcher further excluded 57 questionnaires because of the presence of the outlier. Finally, a total of 280 questionnaires was found for final analysis. Therefore,

the total effectived response rate was 60 percent. This number was quite sufficient as Sekaran (2003) argued 30 percent response rate was acceptable for surveys. Similarly, Hair et al., (2014) suggested minimum sample size for structural equation modeling would be ten times of the maximum number of arrows coming towards a

Table 4.1

Response Rate of the Consumers

No	Constructs	Frequency	Percentage
1	Total number of respondent contacted, and questionnaire distributed	463	100
2	Do not return the questionnaire and not interested to participate	88	19
3	Excluded through filtering question	08 (6+2)	2
4 (3/1ND)	Excluded due to incomplete questionnaire	17	4
5	Excluded due to straight lining response	13 ra Mala	ysia
6	Exclude due to outlier	57	12
5	Total retain for analysis	280	60

construct. In this regard, the sample size of 40 was enough for this study. As this research used PLS software for data analysis sample size more than 100 was enough for getting a result (Hair et al., 2017). Furthermore, according to the result of G\*Power, a sample size 119 is enough for the research model of this study. From the above consideration, the valid response of 280 sample was substantial for analysis.

#### 4.3 Respondents' Demographic Profile

The demographic profile of this study includes respondents' sex, age, education, marital status, income, name of telecom brand used, and the shopping mall where the survey was conducted. The summary of the demographic profile is presented in Table 4.2.

Table 4.2

Demographic Characteristics of the Respondents (n=280)

		Frequency	Percent
Gender	Male	136	48.6
	Female	144	51.4
Age	18-24	46	16.4
	25-34	185	66.1
	35-44	31	11.1
	45 and above	18	6.4
Degree	SSC	15	5.4
	HSC	50	17.9
	Bachelor	56	20.0
	Master	99	35.4
	//PhD	2	0.7
	Others	58	20.7
Marital Status	Unmarried	105	37.5
	Married	175	62.5
Income	Below 25000	118	42.1
	25000-49000	67	23.9
	50000-74000	21	7.5
	75000-99000	4	1.5
	100000 and above	70	25.0
Brand Used	Grameen Phone	117	41.8
	Robi	47	16.8
	Airtel	50	17.9
	Banglalink	45	16.1
	Teletalk	21	7.5
Market	Jamuna Future Park	35	12.50
	Saad Musa City Center	23	8.21
	Bashundhara City	64	22.86

Table 4.2 (Continued)

	Frequency	Percent
Mouchak Market	25	8.90
New Market	30	10.71
Bongo Market	18	6.43
Eastern Plaza	23	8.21
Nahar Plaza	18	6.43
Mutalib Plaza	18	6.43
Karnafuly City Garden	26	9.29

Among the 280 respondents, female participants (51.4 percent) were higher than male participants (48.6 percent). The majority of these participants (66.1 percent) was in the age group of 25 to 34 years. Others age group such as 18-24, 35-44, and 45 and above was 16.4, 11.1, and 6.4 percent respectively. Comparing respondents' marital status, it is observed that most of them were found married (62.5 pecent).

The educational status of the respondents shows that participants having secondary school certificate, higher secondary certificate, bachelor's degree, master's degree, PhD degree, and another degree were 5.4, 17.9, 20.0, 35.4, 0.7, and 20.7 percent respectively. Furthermore, the majority of the respondents (66 percent) had monthly income below TK. 50,000. The highest percentage of respondents was in the income group of below TK. 25000. It was followed by income group of TK. 25000-49000 and Tk.100,000 and above with 23.9 and 35.0 percent respectively.

Regarding the user of brands, the present study found that 41.8 percent of the respondents used the country's leading mobile telecom brand, which was, Grameen Phone. Almost equal number of respondents came from the other three brands, e.g., Robi, Airtel, and Banglalink; in addition, their percentage were 16.8, 17.9 and 16.1 respectively. Only 7.5 percent respondents were the user of the brand Teletalk.

Moreoverr, respondents' distribution by shopping mall ranges from 6.43 percent to 22.86 percent. The total percentage of participants for different shopping malls, were, namely Jamuna Future Park 12.5 percent, Saad Musa City Center 8.21 percent, Bashundhara City 22.86 percent, Mouchak Market 8.93 percent, New Market 10.71 percent, Bongo Market 6.43 percent, Eastern Plaza 8.21 percent, Nahar Plaza 6.43 percent Mutalib Plaza 6.43 percent, Karnafuly City Garden 9.29 percent.

## 4.4 Latent Constructs' Descriptive Analysis

The study included five latent constructs, and their descriptive statistics were presented in Table 4.3. These constructs were measured by a total of 64 items (consumer brand relationship by 17 items, brand experience by 12 items, brand personality by 15 items and customer satisfaction by 6 items). The negative items of were reversed coded using SPSS. The descriptive statistics of these constructs show that the mean and standard deviation value ranged from 5.17 to 5.35 and 0.37 to 0.45

Table 4.3

Demographic Characteristics of the Constructs

	No. of Items	Mean	Std. Deviation
CBR	17	5.3534	0.40196
BE	12	5.3000	0.39829
BP	15	5.1769	0.37767
CRM	14	5.2372	0.42748
CS	06	5.3036	0.45343

respectively. This indicated that overall, the respondents had positive perception regarding the construct of the study.

#### 4.5 Assessment of PLS Path Modeling Findings

To assess model structure, Chin (1998a) proposed a catalog of criteria since PLS path model does not have any global goodness-of-fit criteria (Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009). The implementation of these criteria encompasses a two-stage process, e.g. (i) assessment of outer model and (ii) assessment of inner model (Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009). The outer model is known as the measurement model and the inner model is known as the structural model (Hair et al., 2017). Model assessment starts with the measurement model (Henseler, Ringle,

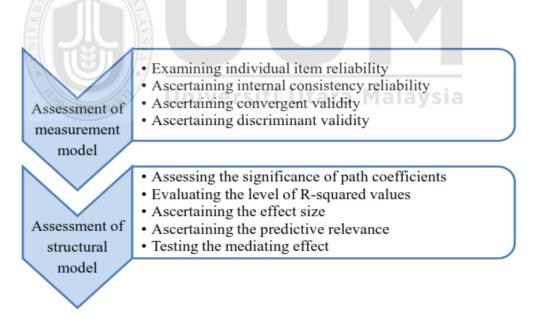


Figure 4.1 Two-Step Process of PLS Path Model Assessment Source: Hair at el. (2017)

& Sinkovics, 2009) which is broadly two types (i) reflective and (ii) formative (Hair et al., 2017). In this research, the indicators were reflective in nature. The evaluation criteria of measurement and structural model according to Hair et al. (2017) are presented in Figure 4.1 which are discussed below.

#### **4.5.1** Assessment of Measurement Model

The assessment of measurement model depends on several criteria. These criteria assess reflective measurement model's reliability and validity (Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009). These criteria include: (i) indicator/individual item reliability (ii) internal consistency reliability, (iii) convergent validity, and (iv) discriminant validity (Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009; Hair at el., 2017 & Hair at el., 2014). The measurement model was presented in Figure 4.2 and details of the measurement model results were presented in Table 4.4.

Universiti Utara Malaysia

# 4.5.1.1 Indicator/Individual Item Reliability

Researchers should assess the reliability of each indicators as they vary (Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009). Indicator reliability is also called as outer loading, which means that the variance of an indicator is explained by the latent construct. The outer loading ranges from 0 to 1. The general rule of thumb is that researchers should delete an item with loading less than 0.4 and should retain an item with loading greater than 0.7 (Hair et al., 2017, Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009).

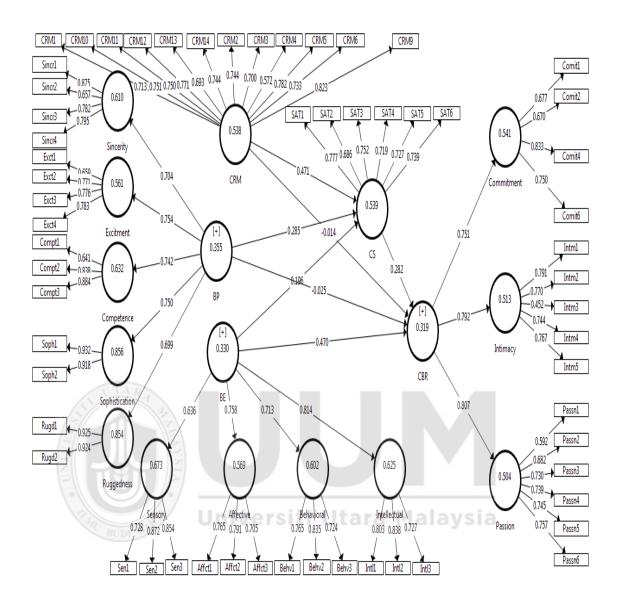


Figure 4.2

Measurement Model

Item in between greater than 0.4 and less than 0.7 can be eliminated or retained based on the internal consistency reliability (Hair et al., 2017). In this study, 4 items (commit3, comit5, crm7 and crm8) were deleted as their values were below the threshold, and rest 60 items were retained (Table 4.4). Nonetheless, items (passn1, Intm3 and CRM 4) were retained though their loadings were below 0.60 since their AVE values of were above 0.50.

#### 4.5.1.2 Internal Consistency Reliability

Researchers suggest two measures of internal consistency reliability, such as Cronbach's alpha and composite reliability. Cronbach's alpha is the traditional criteria of checking internal consistency (Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009). However, it is a conservative measure (Hair et al., 2017) and produces relatively low reliable values in PLS path model (Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009). It is, therefore, more appropriate to apply composite reliability to assess internal consistency reliability (Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009). Composite reliability value between 0.6 to 0.7 is acceptable, but value above 0.7 is satisfactory (Hair et al., 2017). In this research, all the values of composite reliability were satisfactory, that is, they were above the threshold of 0.7 (Table 4.4).

## 4.5.1.3 Convergent Validity

Convergent validity is the extent of positive correlations among the alternative measures of the same construct (Hair et al. 2017). For reflective measurement model, Hair et al., (2017) and Fornell and Larcker (1981) recommended to use Average Variance Extracted (AVE) to judge convergent validity. AVE value at least 0.50 indicates that sufficient convergent validity is achieved (Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009; Hair et al., 2017). The researcher followed the AVE value to assess the convergent validity of the latent variable of this study. The AVE values of the latent variables (Table 4.4) in this study were above the cut-off value which indicates that convergent validity of the latent variables was achieved.

Table 4.4

Psychometric Properties of the Constructs

First-order	Second-order	Items	Loadings	CR	AVE
Constructs	Constructs				
Commitment		Comit1	0.677	0.824	0.541
		Comit2	0.67		
		Comit4	0.833		
		Comit6	0.75		
Intimacy		Intm1	0.791	0.836	0.513
		Intm2	0.77		
		Intm3	0.452		
		Intm4	0.744		
		Intm5	0.767		
Passion		Passn1	0.592	0.858	0.504
		Passn2	0.682		
		Passn3	0.73		
		Passn4	0.739		
		Passn5	0.745		
		Passn6	0.757		
	<b>Consumer Brand</b>	Commitment	0.751	0.827	0.614
	Relationship (CBR)	Intimacy	0.792		
		Passion	0.807		
Sensory	Univer	Sen1	0.728	0.86	0.673
BUY BUY	I Blie Olliver	Sen2	0.872	Id	
		Sen3	0.854		
Affective		Affct1	0.765	0.798	0.569
		Affct2	0.791		
		Affct3	0.705		
Behavioral		Behv1	0.765	0.819	0.602
		Behv2	0.835		
		Behv3	0.724		
Intellectual		Intl1	0.803	0.833	0.625
		Intl2	0.838		
		Intl3	0.727		
	<b>Brand Experience</b>	Sensory	0.636	0.822	0.538
	(BE)	Affective	0.758		
		Behavioral	0.713		
		Intellectual	0.814		
Sincerity		Sincr1	0.875	0.861	0.61
		Sincr2	0.657		

Table 4.4 (Continued)

First-order	Second-order	Items	Loadings	CR	AVE
Constructs	Constructs				
		Sincr3	0.782		
		Sincr4	0.795		
Competence		Compt1	0.641	0.835	0.632
		Compt2	0.838		
		Compt3	0.884		
Excitment		Exct1	0.659	0.836	0.561
		Exct2	0.771		
		Exct3	0.776		
		Exct4	0.783		
Sophisticatio n		Soph1	0.932	0.922	0.856
		Soph2	0.918		
Ruggedness		Rugd1	0.925	0.922	0.854
		Rugd2	0.924		
	<b>Brand Personality</b>	Sincerity	0.704	0.851	0.533
	(BP)	Excitement	0.74		
		Competency	0.754		
		Sophistication	0.75		
		Ruggedness	0.699		
	Customer	CRM1	0.713	0.933	0.538
	Relationship	CRM2	0.744		
	Management (CRM)	CRM3	0.744	ia	
		CRM4	0.572		
		CRM5	0.782		
		CRM6	0.733		
		CRM9	0.823		
		CRM11	0.75		
		CRM12	0.771		
		CRM13	0.693		
		CRM14	0.744		
	Customer	SAT1	0.777	0.875	0.539
	Satisfaction (CS)	SAT2	0.686	0.075	0.007
	(/	SAT3	0.752		
		SAT4	0.719		
		SAT5	0.717		
		SAT6	0.727		

### **4.5.1.4 Discriminant Validity**

Discriminant validity means that two different concepts exhibit sufficient difference (Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009). Hair et al. (2017) stated that it showed the extent a construct was sufficiently different from other constructs. Two commonly used measures of discriminant validity are: Fornell-Larcker criterion and the cross loading (Henseler, Ringle, & Sinkovics, 2009). According to Fornell-Larcker, criterion, a latent variable explains more variance of its indicators than other latent variables (Fornell & Larcker, 1981). In statistics, the squared root of all AVEs should be higher than the inter-construct value diagonally on the same columns and rows (Ramayah, Cheah, Chuah, Ting & Memon, 2017). The other criterion of discriminant validity is the cross-loadings, which means that each loading of an indicator must be higher than all its cross-loadings (Chin, 1998). In this study, it is seen that all the AVE values in the diagonal (Table 4.5) are higher than their respective inter-construct values on the same columns and rows. Furthermore, the indicators' loadings were also higher than at their respective cross-loadings (Appendix C).

Fornell-Larcker criterion in detecting discriminant validity will perform poorly if the loadings vary (Hair et al., 2017). Henseler et al. (2015) suggested to assess Heterotrait-monotrait ration (HTMT) of correlation as a remedy. HTMT is the between-trait and within trait ration (Hair et al., 2017). The HTMT value greater than 0.90 causes lack of discriminant validity. In Table 4.6, HTMT ratios of the latent constructs were within within the threshold, which means that the latent construct of this study was distinctive from each other.

Table 4.5

Fornell-Larker criterion of Discriminant Validity

	BE	BP	CBR	CRM	CS
BE	0.733				
BP	0.337	0.727			
CBR	0.578	0.288	0.781		
CRM	0.197	0.460	0.244	1.000	
CS	0.389	0.588	0.441	0.635	1.000

Table 4.6

HTMT Ratio of Discriminant Validity

	BE	BP	CBR	CRM CS
BE				
BP	0.458			
CBR	0.782	0.373	siti Utar	a Malaysia
CRM	0.233	0.479	0.290	
CS	0.458	0.615	0.519	0.635

#### 4.5.2 Assessment of Structural Model

After the assessment of measurement model, for PLS-SEM analysis, researchers should focus on the structural model assessment (Hair et al., 2017). The structural model is the inner model that shows the relationship between the latent constructs (Hair at al., 2012). The structural model tests the hypotheses, shows their path coefficients, amount of variance explained by the exogenous latent constructs, their

effect size, and the predictive relevance. For assessing the structural model, researchers should go through few steps as presented in Figure 4.1. The researcher run the bootstrapping option with 5,000 samples, Complete Bootstrapping, Bias-Corrected and Accelerated (BCa) Bootstrap, one-tailed testing at 0.05 level of significance.

#### 4.5.2.1 Assessment of Structural Model Collinearity

The first step of assessment of structural model is to check the multicollinearity of the exogenous latent constructs. Multicollinearity can be examined through variance inflated factor (VIF), and Hair et al. (2017) suggested that VIF value above 5 caused of multicollinearity. The Smart PLS software produces both inner and outer VIF. Table 4.7 represents the VIF values for the inner model. As seen in Table 4.7 the

Table 4.7

Variance Inflated Factor (VIF)

	Consumer Brand Relationship	<b>Customer Satisfaction</b>
Brand Experience	1.225	1.143
Brand Personality	1.538	1.364
Customer Relationship Management	1.721	1.243
Customer Satisfaction	2.150	

structural model VIF values for the exogenous variable was below the cut-off values (5). Therefore, according to the recommendation of Hair et al. (2017), multicollinearity did not exist among the predictor variables.

### 4.5.2.2 Assessment of the Significance of Structural Model Relationships

In this step, PLS-SEM estimates the structural model relationship which exhibits the hypothesized relationship of the latent constructs (Hair et al., 2012). A specific relationship whether significant or not is determined by the use of empirical t and p values. PLS-SEM uses bootstrapping procedure that computes empirical t and p values (Hair et al., 2017). In this study, the researcher used standard bootstrapping with 5000 bootstrap sample and 280 cases to estimate the significance of path coefficients. Figure 4.3 and Table 4.8 show the estimates of the structural model of

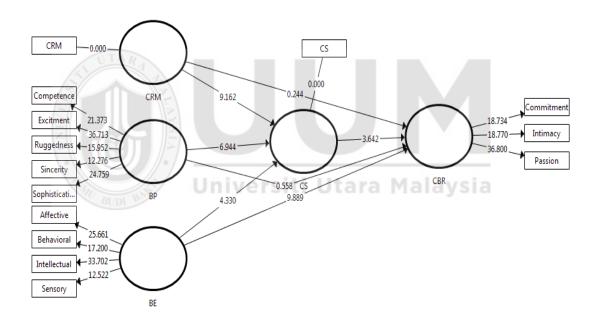


Figure 4.3 *Structural Model* 

this study, which include exogenous latent constructs (i.e. brand experience, brand personality and customer relationship management), a mediator (customer satisfaction), and the endogenous latent variable (consumer brand relationship).

The structural model presents the causal relationships among the constructs, which assesses the path coefficients and R<sup>2</sup> values (Ee, Halim & Ramayah, 2013). Table 4.8 shows the result of the hypothesized relationships. The relationships between brand experience, brand personality, customer relationship management, customer satisfaction and consumer brand relationship were assessed in the structural model. According to Figure 4.3 and Table 4.8, the relationship between brand

Table 4.8

Assessment of Path Model

Hypothesis	Relationships	Beta Values	SD	T Values	P Values	Findings
Hypothesis 1A	BE -> CBR	0.482	0.049	9.94	0.00	Supported
Hypothesis 1B	BP -> CBR	-0.033	0.061	0.543	0.587	Not Supported
Hypothesis <sub>1C</sub>	CRM -> CBR	-0.016	0.065	0.246	0.806	Not Supported
Hypothesis <sub>2A</sub>	BE -> CS	0.194	0.046	4.246	0.00	Supported
Hypothesis 2B	BP -> CS	0.315	0.045	6.979	0.00	Supported
Hypothesis <sub>2C</sub>	CRM -> CS	0.451	0.05	8.986	0.00	Supported
Hypothesis 3	CS -> CBR	0.283	0.078	3.627	0.00	Supported

experience and CBR was significant since the hypothesis  $_{1A}$  ( $\beta$ =0.482, t= 9.94, and p<0.001) was supported. It means that brand experience predicts the CBR.

However, reverse situation was seen for brand personality in predicting CBR. From the Table 4.8, it was seen that the relationship between BP and CBR was not significant ( $\beta$ =-0.033, t= 0.543, and p=0.587) and the hypothesis  $_{1B}$  could not be accepted in this study. Likewise, similar result was found for the hypothesis  $_{1C}$ . It

was seen that the CRM could not directly predict CBR since their relationship was not significant ( $\beta$ = -0.016, t= 0.246, and p=0.806). Therefore, the hypothesis  $_{1C}$  was not supported in this study.

On the other hand, the rest of the four hypotheses ( $2_A$ ,  $2_B$ ,  $2_C$  and 3) give positive results. The hypothesis  $2_A$  was accepted ( $\beta$ = 0.194, t= 4.246, and p<0.00), and this means that BE had significant influence on CS. Similarly, customer satisfaction was positively influenced by BP as the hypothesis  $2_B$  was significant ( $\beta$ = 0.315, t= 6.979, and p< 0.00). Hypothesis  $2_C$  predicted that CRM predicted the customer satisfaction. The results in Table 4.8 shows that the relationship between CS and CRM was significant ( $\beta$ = 0.451, t= 8.986, and p<0.00) and the hypothesis  $2_C$  was supported. Lastly, the hypothesis 3 was also supported, and this means that CS predicts CBR since the result presented in Table 4.8 was significant ( $\beta$ = 0.283, t= 3.627, and p< 0.00).

# Universiti Utara Malaysia

### 4.5.2.3 Assessment of Structural Model with Mediation

Mediation effect likely to be present when a third variable called intervening variable effects the relationship between an exogenous and an endogenous variable (Hair et al., 2012). Hair et al. (2012) suggested three types of mediation such as complementary mediation, competitive mediation, and indirect-only mediation. Three widely used technique of mediation techniques are Baton & Kenny (1986), Sobel test (Sobel, 1982), and Bootstrapping (Preacher & Hayes, 2004; 2008a). Though Baron & Kenney approach is well renowned; however, recent researchers find problem in its conceptual and methodological aspects (Hayes, 2013). Likewise,

significant amount of prior research relied on the Sobel test for mediation analysis. However, researchers, especially in PLS-SEM (e.g., Klarner, Sarstedt, Hoeck & Ringle, 2013; Sattler et al., 2010), dismissed its significance in mediation analysis due to its assumption of normal distribution, which was inconsistent with PLS-SEM method (Hair et al., 2017). Sobel test also was flawed with low statistical power and it needed unstandardized path coefficient (Hair et al., 2017).

On the other hand, bootstrapping is a non-parametric test, which uses re-sampling procedures (Hair et al., 2014). It produces better statistical power than Sobel test (Hair et al., 2017). Bootstrapping is a rigorous and powerful process for mediation analysis (Hayes, 2009; Zhao, Lynch & Chen, 2010), and it is appropriate for PLS-SEM analysis (Hair et al., 2014). Hair at al. (2014) suggested to use bootstrapping procedure for mediation analysis in the research that followed Preacher and Hayes (2004, 2008a) mediation approach. In this study, the researchers followed the Preacher and Hayes (2004, 2008a) mediation approach and bootstrapping procedure for mediation analysis. In the latest version of Smart PLS software (3.2.7), no manual calculation was necessary for mediation analysis as specific mediation effect result was incorporated for multivariate SEM analysis. For mediation analysis, Hair at al., (2017) suggested a series of steps as presented in Figure 4.4.

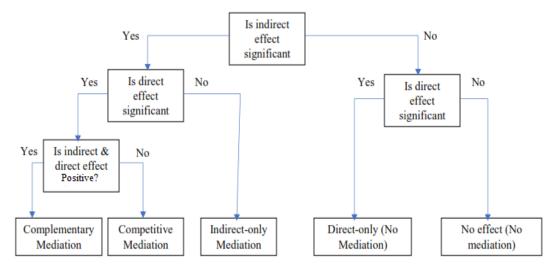


Figure 4.4

Steps of Mediation Analysis
Source: Hair et al., (2017)

In this study, customer satisfaction was used as a mediator between brand personality, customer relationship management, brand experience, and CBR. Table 4.9 represents the mediation results of this study. The study hypothesized that customer satisfaction would mediate the relationship between BP and CBR. According to the result of Table 4.9, the hypothesis  $_{4B}$  was supported as the specific indirect effect of BP to CBR through CS was significant ( $\beta$ = 0.089, t= 3.289, and p<0.00). The nature of the mediation is the indirect-only mediation since the direct effect of BP to CBR was not significant. Nonetheless, complementary mediation was found between BE and CBR. The present study predicted that the relationship between BE and CBR would be mediated by CS. The study also found a significant result ( $\beta$ = 0.055, t= 2.775, and p<0.00) for this relationship which supported the hypothesis  $_{4A}$ . Lastly, indirect-only mediation resulted for CRM and CBR through CS in this study. From the result, it is seen that customer satisfaction significantly ( $\beta$ = 0.128, t= 3.447, and p<0.00) mediated the relationship between CRM and CBR.

Table 4.9

Mediation Hypothesis Results

Hypothesis	Path	Beta Values	SD	T Values	P Values	Findings
Hypothesis  4A	BE -> CS -> CBR	0.055	0.020	2.775	0.006	Supported
Hypothesis <sub>4B</sub>	BP -> CS -> CBR	0.089	0.027	3.289	0.001	Supported
Hypothesis 4C	CRM -> CS -> CBR	0.128	0.037	3.447	0.001	Supported

## 4.5.3 Assessment of Variance Explained (R<sup>2</sup> or Coefficient of Determination)

One of the good reasons of using PLS-SEM is that it estimates the R<sup>2</sup> value (Ringle et al., 2012), which maximizes the amount of explained variance in the endogenous variable by the exogenous variable (Hair et al., 2010; Hair et al., 2017). The coefficient measures the model's predictive power, and it is the aggregate effect of all exogenous constructs on endogenous construct (Hair et al., 2017). The lowest value of R<sup>2</sup> is zero and the highest value is one. Hair et al. (2017) stated that it was difficult to suggest an acceptable rule of thumb for R<sup>2</sup> values since it would rely on research discipline and the model complexity. However, Urbach & Ahlemann (2010) suggested to achieve a certain R<sup>2</sup> value to have a minimum level explanatory power of the model. In this regard, Falk and Miller (1992) suggested to R<sup>2</sup> values greater than or equal to 0.10 were adequate to explain certain endogenous variables whereas Cohen (1988) suggested 0.26, 0.13, 0.02 and Chin (1998) suggested 0.67, 0.33, 0.19 as substantial, moderate, and weak level of predictive accuracy respectively.

Table 4. 10

Coefficient of Determination ( $R^2$  values)

Variables	R Square
CBR	0.390
CS	0.547

Table 4.10 shows the R<sup>2</sup> values of two endogenous constructs (CBR and CS) of this research. According to the result, it is seen that 39.0 percent of total variance in consumer brand relationship and 54.7 percent variance of customer satisfaction were explain in this study. It means three exogenous variables namely BP, BE, and CRM and a mediator variable (CS) jointly predicted 39.0 percent variance of the exogenous variable of consumer brand relationship. Whereas, the three exogenous variables explained 54.7 percent of the variance of customer satisfaction. It can, therefore, be said that the model of this study produced acceptable level of R<sup>2</sup> values since it is considered as substantial according to the threshold level proposed by Cohen (1988) and Falk and Miller (1992).

# 4.5.4 Assessing the Level of Effect Size

Another measure of assessing the structural model in PLS-SEM analysis is the effect size ( $f^2$ ). The effect size ( $f^2$ ) is measured by using Cohen's  $f^2$  (Cohen, 1988). The effect size ( $f^2$ ) is the relative impact of the predictor variable on the exogenous variable (Cohen, 1988). It assesses the contribution of an exogenous construct on the endogenous variable in terms of  $f^2$  values (Ramayah et al., 2017).

The Smart PLS-3 software directly calculates the effect size. Cohen (1988) also determined the level of effect size. He proposed the values of f<sup>2</sup> 0.35, 0.15 and 0.02 that should be taken as large, medium and small effect respectively. The f<sup>2</sup> values of the exogenous variable of this study are given in Table 4.11

According the result presented in Table 4.11, no significant effect was found between the two-exogenous constructs, such as brand personality and customer relationship management on the consumer brand relationship as their values were 0.001 and 0.00 respectively. Nonetheless, the other exogenous construct, BE,

Table 4.11

Effect Size of Predictive Variables

Relationship	f <sup>2</sup> values	Magnitude
BE -> CBR	0.314	Medium
BP -> CBR	Univers 0.001 Utara	None
CRM -> CBR	0.000	None
CS -> CBR	0.060	Small
BE -> CS	0.074	Small
BP -> CS	0.159	Medium
CRM -> CS	0.354	Large

showed medium effect (0.314) on CBR though it had very close to large effect (0.35). The mediating variable CS had small effect (0.060) on the consumer brand relationship. Likewise, the effect of BE, BP and CRM on CBR were small (0.074), medium (0.159) and large (0.354) respectively.

### **4.5.5** Ascertaining the Predictive Relevance

In addition to the R<sup>2</sup> values, Hair et al. (2017) suggested to observe Stone-Geisser's Q<sup>2</sup> (Geisser, 1974; Stone, 1974) values, which measured out-of-sample predictive power of the model, using blindfolding procedure. It is a resampling procedure that systematically deletes every data point of the indicators and predicts the data point at the same time (Ramayah et al., 2017). If the predicted value is close to actual value, it is considered that the path model has high-level of predictive relevance (Ramayah et al., 2017). The accepted level of Q<sup>2</sup> values that are greater than zero (0) (Hair et al., 2014) indicate that predictors have predictive relevance for the dependent variable under investigation (Fornell & Cha, 1994).

Blindfolding procedure is available in Smart PLS software (Ramayah et al., 2017). Hair et al., (2014) suggested to apply cross-validated redundancy measure ( $Q^2$ ). The results of the  $Q^2$  values of this study was presented in Table 4.12.

Universiti Utara Malavsia

Table 4.12

Construct Cross-Validated Redundancy

Endogenous Variable	SSO	SSE	Q <sup>2</sup> (=1-SSE/SSO)
CBR	840	668.092	0.205
CS	280	134.622	0.519

The results show that the cross-validated redundancy measure  $(Q^2)$  values of the two-endogenous variable were greater than zero. Therefore, it is confirmed that the model of this study has predictive relevance.

# **4.6 Summary of the Hypotheses**

The summary of the research hypotheses is presented in Table 4.13.

Table 4.13

Summary of the Hypotheses

Hypothesis	Relationships	Findings
Hypothesis 1A	BE -> CBR	Supported
Hypothesis 1B	BP -> CBR	Not Supported
Hypothesis <sub>1C</sub>	CRM -> CBR	Not Supported
Hypothesis 2A	BE -> CS	Supported
Hypothesis 2B	BP -> CS	Supported
Hypothesis <sub>2C</sub>	CRM -> CS	Supported
Hypothesis 3	CS -> CBR	Supported
Mediating Effect		
Hypothesis 4A	BE -> CS -> CBR	Supported
Hypothesis 4B	BP -> CS -> CBR	Supported
Hypothesis <sub>4C</sub>	CRM -> CS -> CBR	Supported

# 4.7 Summary

This chapter represented the findings of the qualitative analysis of the study, and it included both the direct and indirect effects besides demographic analysis. Out of seven direct relationships that addressed the research hypotheses 1A to 3, five were supported. All the direct relationships to customer satisfaction was supported, and out of four, only two direct relationships to CBR were supported. In the case of

mediation relationship, all the three-indirect effects were found meaningful relationships.



# **CHAPTER FIVE**

## CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS

#### **5.1 Introduction**

The present study was a quantitative research in nature, and the discussions were made based on the findings of Chapter Four, which were based on the research objectives. The research objectives were consistent with the theoretical framework that was discussed in literature review section. In this chapter, the first section is the recap of the findings of this study; then the direct relationships between the dependent and independent have been discussed. Next, the direct relationships between the mediating variable and the dependent variable have been discussed. The immediately following discussion has focused on the relationships between independent and mediating variables. Then, the mediating effects of this study have been bought in the discussion. The end of the chapter has focused on implications and limitations.

#### **5.2 Recapitulation of the Research Objectives**

The study developed four major objectives based on the literature and the problems. The study was intended to identify the relationship between brand experience (BE), customer relationship management (CRM), brand personality (BP) and consumer brand relationship (CBR). It also examined the relationship between brand experience, customer relationship management, brand personality and customer satisfaction (CS). Likewise, the researcher investigated the direct relationship between customer satisfaction and CBR. Lastly, the study examined the indirect

relationship between brand experience, customer relationship management, brand personality and CBR.

#### **5.3 Discussion of the findings**

This section elaborated the findings of this study in line with the research questions and research objectives. The key findings of this study were to find out (i) brand experience had effect on consumer brand relationship (ii) the effect of brand experience, brand personality, customer relationship management on customer satisfaction was positive and (iii) the mediating effect of customer satisfaction was found between brand personality, brand experience and customer relationship management and consumer brand relationship. The quantitative research approach was applied to achieve these objectives in the context of Bangladesh. The discussions resume with the direct effect of the predictor variables on the criterion variable.

#### 5.3.1 The Direct Effect of Predictor Variables on the Dependent Variable

#### 5.3.1.1 The Effect of Brand Experience on Consumer Brand Relationship

The brand experience is considered as an antecedent of CBR, and the relationship process begins with the favorable brand experiences (Ashworth, Dacin & Thomson, 2009). From the Table 4.8, the result ensured that the relationship between brand experience and CBR was positive and significant, and this confirms the support of the hypothesis <sub>1A</sub>. This finding was supported by the similar findings of the previous studies (e.g. Ashworth, Dacin & Thomson, 2009; Francisco-Maffezzolli, Semprebon

& Prado, 2014; Lee & Kang, 2012; Sahin, Zehir, & Kitapçı, 2011; Trudeau & Shobeiri, 2016) This means that brand experience is a good predictor of CBR and plays a significant role in strengthening CBR. For telecom brands of Bangladesh, higher brand experience causes higher consumer brand relationship. This is consistent with the studies of Francisco-Maffezzolli, Semprebon and Prado, 2014; Lee and Kang, 2012; Sahin, Zehir, and Kitapçı, 2011; Trudeau and Shobeiri, 2016. Those studies were conducted in Brazil, South Korea, Turkey, the USA respectively in cosmetics and automobiles product categories.

Brand experience predicts consumer behavior since consumer favor a brand that provides a memorable and unique experience to them (Zarantonello & Schmitt, 2010). Consumers nowadays do not buy the products or services that only offer the functional benefits rather they also look for experiential aspects of the products. Consequently, besides academicians, marketing practitioners acknowledge the importance of brand experience in branding goods and services, and consider it as an important branding strategy (Zarantonello & Schmitt, 2010). Particularly, for services, brand experiences play the key role in differentiating a brand from its competitors (Zarantonello & Schmitt, 2010), and BE influences consumer to maintain relationship with the brand (Francisco-Maffezzolli, Semprebon & Prado, 2014). The study revealed that the consumers of Bangladesh, who were using mobile telecom brands received favorable pleasant experiences from their used brands that influenced them to maintain their relationship with the brands.

Favorable and unique experiences strengthen consumers' relationship with a brand (Francisco-Maffezzolli, Semprebon & Prado, 2014). The mobile telecom market in

Bangladesh is very competitive (Masud, 2016), and the brands are trying hard to provide consumers with pleasant experiences. Consumers of different mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh, such as GP, Robi, Banglalink, Teletalk prefer to provide unique emotional, sensory, intellectual, and behavioral experiences. These experiential aspects of brand are also important in addition to functional benefits to consumers (Zarantonello & Schmitt, 2010). Therefore, marketers of mobile telecom bands of Bangladesh should focus on adopting branding strategies that influence consumers' sensory, intellectual, emotional, and behavioral experiences since higher level of brand experiences causes higher level of CBR in the context of Bangladesh.

Earlier studies (e.g. Francisco-Maffezzolli, Semprebon & Prado, 2014; Lee & Kang, 2012; Sahin, Zehir, & Kitapçı, 2011; Trudeau & Shobeiri, 2016) that related to brand relationship proved the predictive significance of BE on CBR from durable and non-durable brand categories in the perspective developed countries. Unswerving with their findings, this study bought worthy insight for service sector brands (e.g. mobile telecom brands) from developing country perspective.

# 5.3.1.2 The Effect of Brand Personality on Consumer Brand Relationship

Compared to the relationship between BE and CBR, an inverse relationship was found regarding the relationship between BP and CBR. Few authors (e.g. Aaker, Fournier & Brasel, 2004; Hayes, Alford, Silver & York, 2006; Ramaseshan & Stein, 2014) predicted significant relationship between brand personality and CBR. However, the result of this study showed non-significant relationship between brand personality and CBR. This finding is consistent with the study of Chang and Chieng,

2006; Lee and Kang, 2013). This indicates that brand personality cannot play significant role in forming the relationship with the consumers of mobile telecom brands in Bangladesh. The result of this study shows similarity with the earlier studies (e.g. Louis & Lombart, 2010; Lee & Kang, 2013) since majority of the respondents were female. Louis and Lombart (2010) conducted the study in French where Lee and Kang (2013) study was in South Korea. Therefore, this finding of the present research can generalize the same finding of service brands from developing country perspective.

Brand personality is considered as a predictor of CBR by various authors (e.g., Louis & Lambart, 2010; Chang & Chieng, 2006) in brand personality literature. However, Louis and Lambart, (2010); Chang and Chieng, (2006) failed to provide full support in favor of brand personality as a perfect predictor of CBR. Charming, creative and ascendant personality trait were found to be negative and non-significant in the study of Louis & Lambart (2010). Chang & Chieng (2006) showed that brand personality was non-significant in predicting consumer brand relationship from Taiwan context. Similarly, cross country analysis of Chung and Park (2015) showed that brand personality varied across the brand in similar product category and Chang and Chieng (2006) showed that the role of brand personality on CBR was significant in one country (China) and non-significant in another country (Taiwan) for the same brand.

This non-significant result is almost similar with the previous studies and can be attributed to few reasons. Bangladesh is a developing country, and the income level of the people is not very high. Mobile telecom service has become a daily necessity,

and consumers are using the very basic services. Mobile telecom companies are offering their brands at the lowest price and they are trying to charge at the lowest rate. However, Hodge et al., (2015) and Heine (2009) opined that the concept brand personality was more appropriate for the luxury products as compare to ordinary products, they were distinct in terms of price, quality, aesthetic, and symbolism.

Futher, Aaker, Fournier, and Brasel (2004) showed that brand personality traits could strengthen CBR only when brand transgression was absent. Consumers of mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh are facing brand transgression. All the mobile telecom brands are claiming that they are providing 3G network connectivity but the coverage of 3G network is not available throughout the country. Call drop is a common phenomenon, but consumers have to pay for the extra time due to call drop. Charges for value added services are deducted, and consumers are not aware of those. These cause consumers to form negative perception for the brands. Brand transgression, which has no signs of recovery, damages consumer relationship with brands and the resulting pattern confirms contrary evidence that disconfirms expectation (Aaker, Fournier and Brasel, 2004).

# 5.3.1.3 The Effect of Customer Relationship Management on Consumer Brand Relationship

From the result of the Table 4.8, it is evident that the hypothesis<sub>1C</sub> is not supported it means that customer relationship management failed to explain the variance of CBR directly. The role of customer relationship management on CBR is not meaningful for the mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh. This finding is consistent with the study of Long, Khalafinezhad, Ismail, and Rasid (2013), and Tian and Wang (2014).

The later study failed to predict the relationship trust by ECRM activities; the previous study showed interaction management and relationship development strategy of CRM was not significant for loyalty, and the loyalty considered as an outcome of CBR. These studies were conducted in two Asian countries as Iran and China respectively, and this is substantiated by this research conducted on developing country like Bangladesh.

Fournier and Avery (2011) identified the reasons for the failure of CRM in building CBR. They mentioned the reason for the failure of CRM, and that was that marketers considered customers as a "customer" instead of people. Marketers form CRM strategy based on information are available in the CRM system, but they fail to incorporate that give meaning to them. From CRM system, managers know the purchasers and their demographic information, but for maintaining relationship, managers need to know what makes the person impulse (Fournier and Avery, 2011). Similarly, in another study of Long, Khalafinezhad, Ismail, and Rasid (2013) most of the CRM aspect were found non-significant.

Most of the CRM strategy were based on the loyalty program (Omar & Nazri, 2011). Mobile telecom industry of Bangladesh is very competitive. In order to hold their customers, all the companies offer various cash incentives, reward points, tire benefits, and other incentives. Consumers do not find any differentiation among the offers of different brands, and they do not find any attraction to these offers. Due to inappropriateness, they are not taking part in the loyalty programs. The same phenomenon is true for other countries, for example, in the USA less than ten out of twenty consumers are taking part in the loyalty programs offered by the companies

(Beerman, 2015). Therefore, CRM programs fail to bear any significant result for the brands.

The mobile telecom companies of Bangladesh have customer size over 100 million. Large customer size means heterogeneity in the market segments with diverse need and expectations. It becomes difficult for them to develop effective CRM programs for the customers according to their expectations. The study of Tian and Wang (2014) showed that the effect of CRM in maintaining the relationship with customers was not significant for the large companies with the large customer base. However, it is possible for the brands to be accountable and reactive to customers using CRM system, these are not enough. Tian and Wang (2014) suggested balancing the value incorporating proactive and partnership features in CRM.

#### 5.3.2 The Direct Effect of Predictor Variables on the Mediator Variable

# **5.3.2.1** The Effect of Brand Experience on Customer Satisfaction

A significant relationship was found between brand experience (BE) and customer satisfaction (CS). This indicates that brand experience is a significant contributor of the satisfaction of the consumers of the mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh. This result is similar with the findings of the previous studies such as Brakus, Schmitt and Zarantonello (2009); Jafari, Forouzandeh, Ghazvini, Safahani and Moslehi (2016); Nysveen, Pedersen and Skard (2012) and Yulianti and Tung (2013).

Universiti Utara Malaysia

Brand experience is a predictor of mobile telecom customer satisfaction in Bangladesh. Experiences are considered as a source of value (Prahalad &

Ramaswamy, 2004). Brand experiences deliver value to consumers, and better experience increases customers satisfaction (Nysveen, Pedersen and Skard, 2012; Brakus, Schmitt and Zarantonello, 2009). The sensory experience of the brand stimulates consumers (McAllister & Pessemier, 1982) and they seek pleasure instead of pain (Freud, 1950). Affective and emotional experiences defeat monotony (Brakus, Schmitt and Zarantonello, 2009). These experiential aspects enhance customer satisfactions of mobile telecom brands.

Mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh are meeting the experiential aspect of the consumers. The brands meet consumers' expectations in terms of uses, emotion, thinking and behavioral aspects. At the time of the first introduction in 1996, when mobile telecom brand first got its license to operate in Bangladesh market, the price was very high, and it was beyond the capacity of the mass people. Consumers had to pay around TK. 100000 (equal to almost RM. 5000) for a single brand. Now, the Jniversiti Utara Malavsia price is very low, and consumers can buy a brand at around Tk. 100. It makes the brand available to mass customers and around 130 million consumers are now using the brands. They are now connected with their dear and peer ones who enhance their emotional bonding. As the market is very competitive, consumers are now getting different offers that help them to choose the best options. Different values added services and features (e.g., music, entertainment, sports, medical, education, horoscope, internet etc.) also enhance consumers psychological experience of the brands. These experiential aspects meet consumers expectations resulting mobile telecom consumer satisfaction.

#### 5.3.2.2 The Effect of Brand Personality on Customer Satisfaction

The study confirmed the significant effect of brand personality on customer satisfaction as it was hypothesized earlier. It means that the role of brand personality has predictive capacity on the consumers' satisfaction of mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh. This finding is consistent with the study of Brakus, Schmitt and Zarantonello (2009). Similar results were also found in the study of Kim, Kim and Lee (2016); Ong, Neuyen and Alwi (2017); Nikhashemi, Valaei and Tarofder (2017).

The construct brand personality means the assignment of human attributes to brand (Aaker, 1997). Consumers assign personal meaning to brand (Magin, Algesheimer, Huber & Hermann, 2003). Brand personality creates meaningful and sustainable differentiation (Farquhar, 1990). The mobile telecom consumers of Bangladesh find meaning full brands that meet their personal expectations. Therefore, the consumers of mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh are satisfied with the individual brand personality. The similar phenomenon was found in Malaysian in the study of Mabkhot, Salleh and Shaari (2016) from automobile brand context.

# 5.3.2.3 The Effect of Customer Relationship Management on Customer Satisfaction

The hypothesized relationship of CRM and CS was supported (Table 4.8) in this study. CRM had the predictive capacity for customer satisfaction. It means that higher the level of CRM the higher the level of customer satisfaction for the mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh. This finding of the study is consistent with the

previous study of Mithas, Krishnan and Fornell (2005); Charoensukmongkol and Sasatanum (2017); and Kristian and Panjaltan (2014).

Customer relationship management enhances CS (Feliks and Panjaitan, 2012). CRM helps to accumulate customer information and customized the offer that best suits customer needs (Mithas, Krishnan & Fornell, 2005). Customized offerings boost up the perceived quality which is a determinant of the customer satisfaction (Mithas, Krishnan & Fornell, 2005). The mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh ensure their customers' satisfaction by the strategy of the customer relationship management.

Mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh try to know the consumers' expectations and preferences. They have personalized their services according to the expectations of the consumers. Consumers of telecom brands of Bangladesh can choose their talk time, SMS and internet packages. The CRM facilities enable consumers to design their products. Direct hot line number enables consumers to put complains, opinion, and suggestion instantly regarding the brands. Consumers find these services are in good values and exceed their costs. In addition, different loyalty programs, like cash incentives and tire benefits make the consumers satisfied to their respective brands.

# **5.3.3** The Direct Relationship between the Mediator (Customer Satisfaction) and the Dependent Variable (Consumer Brand Relationship)

From Table 4.8 the result has confirmed the support for the hypothesis 3, which hypothesized the positive significant relationship between CS and CBR. In other words, customer satisfaction is a significant predictor of CBR for the mobile telecom brands in Bangladesh. It indicates that for mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh

customer satisfaction has been playing meaningful role in predicting consumer brand relationship. This result is consistent with the study of Giovanis (2016). This study also conducted on the consumers of mobile telecom brands in Greece and that implies that customer satisfaction is an important consideration for strengthening CBR for both developed and developing countries. The most recent study of Giovanis and Athanasopoulou (2017) conducted on broadband brands also supported this finding.

Satisfaction is a major factor in a relationship (Giovanis, 2016). Several authors (e.g. Breivik & Thorbjornsen, 2008; Sung & Choi, 2010; Li & Petrick, 2008) showed that consumer brand relationship is strengthened by satisfaction. Satisfaction is the sum of both positive and negative feelings or emotions of the parties involved in a relationship experienced (Giovanis, 2016). A brand can make consumers satisfied if it can meet consumers' expectation. A brand is responsible for consistency in behavior (Veloutsou, 2007). A stable brand reduces dissatisfactory experiences of the consumers and the bond between consumers and brand is created when consumers are satisfied with the brands (Jurisic & Azevedo, 2010). The result of this study also supports that customer satisfaction of the mobile telecom brands in Bangladesh is essential for consumers' relationship with their brands.

# 5.3.4 The Mediating Relationship between the Predictor Variables and the Dependent Variable

This study proposed customer satisfaction as a mediator. It works as a mediator between the relationship of BE and CBR, BP and CBR and CRM and CBR. These mediating relationships are discussed below.

# 5.3.4.1 Customer Satisfaction Works as a Mediator between Brand Experience and Consumer Brand Relationship

The hypothesis 4A of this study predicted the role of customer satisfaction as a mediator between brand experience and consumer brand relationship. The study found the significance of the customer satisfaction as a mediator between the brand experience and CBR in the mobile telecom brands context of Bangladesh. Compared to the direct effect of BE on CBR (Hypothesis 1A), which was found significant, the indirect effect of BE on CBR also found to be significant. According to Hair et al., (2017), this is the called as complementary mediation. This means that, besides direct influence, brand experience was influencing mobile telecom brands consumers relationship in Bangladesh through customer satisfaction.

This study has provided support for customer satisfaction as a mediator. This finding is consistent with the study of Wulandari (2015) where customer satisfaction was found as a mediator from brand experience context. This result is also consistent with the interdependence theory perspective since based on this theory, satisfaction was found as a mediator in the study of Crede et al., (2007) based on this theory.

The consumers of mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh have been undergoing different BE through sensory, effective, intellectual and behavioral aspect. The mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh ensure easy use and accessibility to consumers. The brands facilitate consumers attachment and emotion connecting them with family, friends, and peers. The brands offer consumers different innovative features and benefit which consumers can select the best options to best

fit their needs. All these features ensure consumers satisfaction, which in turns enhance consumers' relationship with the brands.

# **5.3.4.2** Customer Satisfaction Works as a Mediator between Brand Personality and Consumer Brand Relationship

The mediating effect of CS on BP and CBR was found to be significant in this study. This indicates that the customer satisfaction acte as a significant mediating variable between BP and CBR. According to Hair et al., (2017) the nature of the mediating effect was indirect only mediation since the direct relationship (Hypothesis 1B) between brand personality and CBR was found non-significant. In BP study, CS worked as a mediator in the study of Mabkhot, Salleh, and Shaari (2016) in the Malaysian context.

The finding of this study signifies the importance CS in building consumer relationship with their brands for the mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh. The result of this study suggests that Bangladeshi consumers perceived that mobile telecom brands with certain brand personality met their needs and expectation which made them satisfied. The satisfied consumers then were interested to continue their relationship with the brands.

# 5.3.4.3 Customer Satisfaction Works as a Mediator between Customer Relationship Management and Consumer Brand Relationship

The hypothesis 4C stated that customer satisfaction the mediated the relationship between customer relationship management and CBR. The study found the significance of the customer satisfaction as a mediator between the customer

relationship management and CBR in the mobile telecom brands context of Bangladesh. Previously, the direct relationship between customer relationship management and CBR (Hypothesis <sub>1C</sub>) was found to be non-significant. According to Hair et al., (2017) this is called as the indirect only mediation. This means that CRM strategies can only influence mobile telecom brands' consumer relationship in Bangladesh through customer satisfaction.

From the finding of this study, it is observed that the effect customer relationship management on CS was found significant, and at the same time the effect of CS on CBR also found to be significant. The specific indirect effect of CRM on CBR was also been found to be significant. This means that customer relationship management strategies adopted by the bands of mobile telecom industries of Bangladesh ensured their CS. Satisfied customers in return become interested in maintaining their relationship with their respective brand. Therefore, effective CRM programs ensure higher the level of consumer relationship with their brand through customer satisfaction for the mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh.

# **5.4 Implications of the Study**

The conceptual framework of this study entails direct and indirect relationship, investigating its effect on CBR. The existence of direct relationship implies its significance in strengthening CBR related to mobile telecom brands in Bangladesh. The indirect relationship of CBR indicates the existence of CS as a mediator in this study for the mobile telecom brand of Bangladesh. In this consideration, Hallinger (2010) stated that conceptual framework conveys implication in terms of theoretical,

practical and methodological aspects. These implications of the present study are discussed below.

# **5.4.1 Theoretical Implication**

From theoretical consideration, this empirical study has important implication in few facets. Firstly, this study is based on "Theory of interdependence" by Thibaut and Kelley (1959) and Kelley and Thibaut (1978) as underpinning theory. From theoretical perspective, this study is intended to make significant contribution on the "Theory of interdependence". This theory has been used in business research from relationship perspective as Thibaut and Kelley has considered the paradigm in channel conflict study (Hunt, 1995). Similarly, for marketing study, this theory also was used by Gassenheimer, Calantone, and Schully (1995) for understanding the dealer supplier relationship.

From CBR perspective, the use of this theory is scarce. Though from the perspective of CBR, this theory was first used by Fournier (1998) in her seminal works, but her study was qualitative in nature, and she studied to conceptualize the CBR concept along with the theory of attraction (Cayolla & Loureiro, 2014; Loureiro, Ruediger, Demetris, 2012). Therefore, this study is one of the few attempts of generalizing the theory of interdependence from CBR perspective.

Second, this study has better explained and generalized the phenomenon described under the theory. Interdependence based analysis better explains the phenomenon based on the interpersonal and social situation that are related to individual need, motivation, and cognation (Rusbult & Van-Lunge, 2003). Therefore, consistent with

need, motivation and cognition, this study used BE, BP and CRM constructs in strengthening relationship between consumer and brand. The study revealed that, compare to BP and CRM, BE played vital role in strengthening CBR directly.

Thirdly, the study confirmed the contribution of BE, CRM and BP in customer satisfaction. Among the three predictors (BE, CRM and BP) CRM played the most important role in customers' satisfaction. BE is the least important construct among the three in influencing the CS.

Fourthly, correlation analysis established relationship between the construct (Preeacher & Hayes, 2008). An intervening variable explains the reasons of this relationship (Hair et al., 2017). CS is a well-established construct in marketing literature. In this study, CS, though scarce in CBR studies, was used as a mediating variable to understand its predictive capacity between BE, CRM, BP and CBR as an intervening variable. The study supported that BE, CRM and BP had indirect relationship with CBR through CS. Among the three indirect paths CRM to CBR through CS is the most important whereas BP to CBR through CS is the least important.

Fifthly, besides the direct effect of BE and BP, this study proposed CRM as a predictor variable. This is well established in marketing literature from B2B perspective. This study tested its predictive capacity on CBR as a predictor variable from B2C perspective. The study found that customer relationship management had only indirect relationship with CBR for the mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh.

### **5.4.2 Methodological Implication**

Some methodological contributions have been identified apart from its practical and theoretical contributions.

Firstly, the researcher developed a complex model of CBR study since Hair et al. (2017) suggested that any model more than four variables was considered as complex model. The researcher analyzed three exogenous variables, one mediator, and one endogenous latent construct of CBR simultaneously. Therefore, this research produced the effect of three exogenous variables and one mediator on the endogenous latent construct simultaneously in the field of CBR study.

Secondly, in interpersonal relationship, cognitive, affective, and behavioral elements are the essential components of a relationship (Reis & Collins & Berscheid, 2000; Johnson & Grayson, 2005). Consumers ascribe brand with human qualities (Aaker, 1997), and considered as an active relationship partner (Fournier, 1998). Therefore, similar to interpersonal relationship, Kim, Park, & Kim (2014); Blackston (1992); Nebel and Blattberg (2000) urged to combine these three components (cognitive, affective and behavioral) in CBR conceptualization to form a strong and durable CBR relationship. Limited number of researchers, such as Fournier (1998), Sweeny and Chew (2002), Muniz and O' Guinn (2001), Dimitriadis and Papista (2010), Hodge, Romo, Medina & Fionda-Douglas (2015) conceptualized CBR from combining different dimensions from these perspective, but they did not operationalize this concept. Though few empirical researchers attempted to investigate CBR elements, such as brand attachment (Thomson & Johnson, 2002), commitment and trust (Hess & Story, 2005), self-concept (Swaminathan, Page &

Gurhan-Canli, 2007), trust (Chaudhuri & Holbrook, 2001; Delgado-Ballester, 2004), brand engagement (Chan, Zheng, Cheung, Lee & Lee, 2014), these researches focused either cognitive or socio-emotive or behavioral aspect (Sreejesh, 2015). Therefore, the measurement of CBR is under-researched, and the operationalization of CBR considering three aspects (cognitive, affective and behavioral) is scarce. This study operationalized CBR under three dimensions, namely intimacy, passion, and commitment which are known as cognitive, effective and behavioral elements.

Thirdly, this study used three constructs (BE, CRM and BP) as higher order constructs. This is also rare in CBR studies that used three higher order constructs in a single study.

Fourthly, the measures of the variable of this study have been adapted from the various studies conducted in different environments. For carrying out this study, the validity and the reliability of the measures was checked using different statistical parameter which were discussed in detail in the methodology section. This research, therefore, validated the measures of the variables (BE, CRM, BP, CS and CBR) from a developing country perspective, especially Bangladesh.

Fifthly, previous studies of CBR used AMOS, SPSS and LISREL as an analysis tool. This study used PLS-SEM (Smart PLS 3) for analysis. PLS-SEM has the better power of predicting a model (Hair et al., 2017).

### **5.4.3 Practical Implication**

The results of this study bear important practical insights. Besides academic contribution, this study is significant to the mobile telecom companies, their dealers and suppliers, the government of Bangladesh, and other developing countries. Considering the practical aspect, the contribution of this study will come from several facets. Firstly, in technology-oriented products and services, differentiation is very difficult, and brands face difficulties to maintain their competitive advantages. Marketers should, therefore, focus on relational aspect branding with consumers. This relationship perspective of branding also differs from country, industry, segments, and so on. This consumer brand relationship study will be helpful for the telecom brand managers of Bangladesh as they will get important insight from this study regarding consumer brand relationships. The relationship framework helps managers understand the perspective brand relationships from consumers' aspect.

Secondly, CBR studies (e.g. Bruhn and Eichen, 2010; Fetscherin, Boulanger, Goncalves-Filho, & Souki, 2014; Fournier, 1998) mainly were conducted from developed countries perspective. This study has important practical significance as it was conducted from developing country perspective, especially Bangladesh. Among the six mobile telecom brands, only Teletalk is the local brand, and the others are foreign brands. These foreign brands have their operations in other countries. As the CBR differs from to country to country (Hodge et al., 2015), the foreign brands should not use the same brand-building strategies in Bangladesh, those they have been adopted in other countries to strengthen CBR. From this ground, this study has key insight and findings for both the local and foreign mobile telecom brand

managers of Bangladesh. For example, mobile telecom consumers of Bangladesh re more intimate and passionate to their current brands than showing high commitment. Consumers are not firm committed to their current mobile telecom brands. Marketer should concerntrate their efforts to make the consumers more committed because committed consumers ensure repeat purchase and loyalty over the period of time.

Thirdly, for mobile telecom brands, CRM strategies have been widely used. CRM technologies enable managers to track customers continuously and offer different product and services to strengthen their relationship with brands. The findings of this study suggest that CRM strategies influence CBR through customer satisfaction. This is an important indication for the brand managers that CRM strategies is worth of strengthening CBR if they can satisfy customers' need. Therefore, the loyalty programs or the personalized services strategies, such as cash benefits, reward programs, brand use plan selection and others, that are adopted by the brand managers would strengthen their brand relationship with their consumers if these strategies are able to make the mobile telecom brand consumers of Bangladesh satisfied.

Fourthly, the similar implication is applicable for BP strategies, which include sincerity, excitement, competence, sophistication, and ruggedness dimensions cannot directly influence CBR. In this context, the brand managers should concentrate more. They should understand which BP aspect the consumers of Bangladesh love to adorn and strengthen these aspects of BP. Brand personality as an important tool for strengthening CBR, and this was not only supported theoretically but also empirically (e.g., Aaker, Fournier & Brasel, 2004; Nikhashemi, Valaei, & Tarofder,

2017; Nober, Becjer & Brito, 2010) also revealed its role on CBR. Thus, it may be considered that brand personality strategy is not applicable to all types of brands since Hodge et al., (2015) state that it is applicable to luxury brands. Nonetheless, the study conducted on both developed (e.g., Louis & Lombart, 2010) and developing countries context (Chang & Chien, 2006) showed that the brand personality strategy was appropriate for daily necessary and inexpensive brands, like coffee and soft drinks. Therefore, the brand managers of mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh should give more focus on this issue.

Fifthly, BE is vital for maintaining and strengthening CBR of mobile telecom brands in Bangladesh. Consumers having strong BE become interested in continuing their relationship with the mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh. The consumers prefer the experiential aspect such as sensory, affective, intellectual, and behavioral dimensions of mobile telecom brands in Bangladesh. The brand managers have rightly identified the experiential aspects that strengthen CBR. It is, therefore, suggested that managers should continue to strengthen their BE strategies and find new aspects of BE. For example, mobile telecom companies are now offering 3G network whereas 4G network services are now available and it is common in developed countries. Telecom brands should have installed 4G network, which would also give consumers better experiences.

Sixthly, ensuring customer satisfaction is important for the mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh. Managers should have taken brand personality or customer relationship management strategies to strengthen the relationship with consumers, and these would not have bought desired results unless these failed to ensure their customers'

satisfaction. Customer satisfaction both directly and indirectly strengthens CBR of mobile telecom brands in Bangladesh. This is an important insight for the brand managers of Bangladesh. Before undertaking brand building strategies, like, BE, CRM, or BP, managers should understand the need and expectations of the customers. Consumers will show their intimacy, commitment, and passion towards the brand if it meets their expectations and make them satisfy.

# 5.5 Limitations of the Study and Suggestion for Future Research

The research has meaningful contribution in terms of theoretical, practical and methodological considerations to the consumers, brand managers, companies, dealers, suppliers, and government. However, this research could have more strength to overcome the following limitations, which also create scope for future research.

Firstly, the study included three higher-order constructs (e.g., CBR, BP and BE) to understand how they were related to one another. However, the relationship with the specific dimensions was investigated not in this study; for example, what types of personality influences customer satisfaction and CBR the most and which types of brand experience is more important for building consumer brand relationship. Therefore, it urges the importance of future research on the impact of the dimensions of the constructs, like BP and BE on CBR and customer satisfaction. of this study. This will enable future researchers to understand which aspects of BP and BE are more important for strengthening CS and CBR.

Secondly, the study included five constructs (e.g. BE, BP, CRM, CS and CBR), however, it could have been included other relationship variables, such as trust,

partner quality, self-connection, etc. Therefore, there is a scope for future researchers to include other relationship construct in CBR study.

Thirdly, this study has analyzed consumer brand relationship for overall mobile telecom consumers of Bangladesh. However, brand relationship varies for different consumer groups. For example, Fournier (1998) stated that relationship with women was stronger than men. Therefore, further researches need only to consider specific market segment in-terms of their demographic, cultural, and socio-economic differences.

Fourthly, the cross-sectional data has been used in this study to assess consumer brand relationship. Therefore, future studies need to be conducted based on the longitudinal data. It will help to understand how the relationship changes over the period.

Universiti Utara Malaysia

Fifthly, the study found customer satisfaction as a mediator in explaining the relationship between BE, BP, CRM, and CBR. However, the direct effect of brand personality and customer relationship management on CBR was found non-significant. It means there is a scope for other mediators to explain these relationships. Therefore, further research could be conducted including some other mediator, like trust, partner quality.

Lastly, the study conceptualized CBR from interpersonal relationship perspective incorporating commitment, intimacy and passion. However, social aspect of

interpersonal relationship was absent in this aspect. Therefore, future researchers could include the social aspects in conceptualizing CBR.

#### 5.6 Conclusion

The purpose of this present research work was to examine the variables that affect the consumer brand relationship and strengthen consumer brand relationship for mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh. Strengthening consumer brand relationship is vital for the mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh since brand switching rate is very high in Bangladesh. From the findings of this study, the following conclusion can be drawn:

- 1. The findings of the study (consistent with the research objective 1) showed that BE is playing an important role in influencing consumer relationship with the mobile telecom brands of Bangladesh. Brand personality and customer relationship cannot directly influence consumer relationship with the mobile telecom brands in Bangladesh.
- 2. All the three predictor variables of this study, such as brand personality, brand experience and customer relationship management were a significant contributor of the customer satisfaction (consistent with the research objective 2). Out of these three variables, customer relationship management had the major influence on customer satisfaction followed by brand personality and brand experience.

- 3. The study also revealed that customer satisfaction directly influenced the mobile telecom consumers relationship with their brands in Bangladesh (consistent with the research objective 3). It means that the higher the level of satisfaction the higher the CBR.
- 4. The study also found that mobile telecom consumers' relationship with their brand was strengthened by ensuring their customer satisfaction (consistent with the research objective 4) since the role of customer satisfaction as an intervening variable was found to be meaningful in Bangladesh.



# **REFERENCES**

- Aaker, D. (1996). Building Strong Brands. New York: The Free Press
- Aaker, D. A. (1991). Managing Brand Equity: Capitilizing on the Value of a Brand Name (Vol. 206). New York: The Free Press.
- Aaker, D. A., & Biel, A. (2013). Brand equity & advertising: advertising's role in building strong brands: Psychology Press.
- Aaker, J., & Fournier, S. (1995). A brand as a character, a partner and a person: three perspectives on the question of brand personality. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 22, 391-395, http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/7775/volumes/v7722/NA-7722.
- Aaker, J., Fournier, S., & Brasel, S. A. (2004). When good brands do bad. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 31(1), 1-16.
- Aaker, J. L. (1997). Dimensions of brand personality. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 34(3), 347-356.
- Aaker, J. L., Benet-Martinez, V., & Garolera, J. (2001). Consumption symbols as carriers of culture: A study of Japanese and Spanish brand personality constucts. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 81(3), 492.
- Abdullateef, A. O., Mokhtar, S., & Yusoff, R. Z. (2010b). The impact of CRM dimensions on call center performance. *International Journal of Computer Science and Network Security*, 10(12), 184-195.
- Abdullateef, A. O., Mokhtar, S. S. M., & Yusoff, R. Z. (2010a). Drivers of efficient service delivery and clear satisfaction: A model of CRM customer contact centres in Malaysia. *IJMS*, 17(2), 27-46.
- Aggarwal, P. (2004). The effects of brand relationship norms on consumer attitudes

- and behavior. Journal of Consumer Research, 31(1), 87-101.
- Aggarwal, P., & McGill, A. L. (2007). Is that car smiling at me? Schema congruity as a basis for evaluating anthropomorphized products. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 34(4), 468-479.
- Agnew, C. R., Van Lange, P. A., Rusbult, C. E., & Langston, C. A. (1998).

  Cognitive interdependence: Commitment and the mental representation of close relationships. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 74(4), 939-954.
- Agresti, A., & Finlay, B. (1997). Statistical methods for the social sciences. New Jersey: Prentice Hall.
- Agustin, C., & Singh, J. (2005). Curvilinear effects of consumer loyalty determinants in relational exchanges. *Journal of Marketing Research*, *XLII*(Februarry), 96.
- Ahluwalia, R., Burnkrant, R. E., & Unnava, H. R. (2000). Consumer response to negative publicity: The moderating role of commitment. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 37(2), 203-214.
- Ahluwalia, R., & Gurhan-Canli. (2000). The effects of extensions on the family brand name: an accessibility-diagnosticity perspective. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 27(2), 371-383.
- Ahluwalia, R., Unnava, H. R., & Burnkrant, R. E. (2001). The moderating role of commitment on the spillover effect of marketing communications. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 38(4), 458-470.
- Ahmad, A., & Thyagaraj, K. (2015). Understanding the Influence of Brand Personality on Consumer Behavior. *Journal of Advanced Management Science Vol.*, 3(1), 38-43.

- Ahmed, S. M., Hossain, S., Khan, A. M., Islam, Q. S., & Kamruzzaman, M. (2011).

  Lives and livelihoods on the streets of Dhaka City: Findings from a population-based exploratory survey (Vol. 19). Dhaka, Bangladesh: Research and Evaluation Division, BRAC. www.brac.net/research.
- Akram, M., Rana, R. A., & Bhatti, U. T. (2017). Impact of customer relationship management and social media on sales performance by considering moderating effect of sale personnel capabilities.
- Akroush, M. N., Dahiyat, S. E., Gharaibeh, H. S., & Abu-Lail, B. N. (2011). Customer relationship management implementation: an investigation of a scale's generalizability and its relationship with business performance in a developing country context. *International Journal of Commerce and Management*, 21(2), 158-190.
- Alamgir, R., & Anand, N. (2008). A study of Bangladesh telecom market. (Master), Malardalen University.
- Alba, J. W., & Hutchinson, J. W. (1987). Dimensions of consumer expertise. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 13(4), 411-454.
- Albert, N., & Merunka, D. (2013). The role of brand love in consumer-brand relationships. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 30(3), 258-266.
- Algesheimer, R., Dholakia, U. M., & Hermann, A. (2004). Interplay between brand and brand community: Evidence from European car clubs. from SSRN 534542, doi:10.2139/ssrn.534542
- Alloza, A. (2008). Brand engagement and brand experience at BBVA, the transformation of a 150 years old company. *Corporate Reputation Review*, 11(4), 371-379.

- Alt, M., & Griggs, S. (1988). Can a brand be cheeky? *Marketing Intelligence* & *Planning*, 6(4), 9-16.
- Altman, I., & Taylor, D. A. (1973). Social penetration: The development of interpersonal relationships. Oxford, England: Holt, Rinehart & Winston.
- Alvarez, C., & Fournier, S. (2016). Consumers' relationships with brands. *Current Opinion in Psychology*, 10, 129-135.
- Anabila, P., & Awunyo-Vitor, D. (2013). Customer Relationship Management: A Key to Organisational Survival and Customer Loyalty in Ghana's Banking Industry. *International Journal of Marketing Studies*, *5*(1), 107-117.
- Anderson, E. W., Fornell, C., & Lehmann, D. R. (1994). Customer satisfaction, market share, and profitability: Findings from Sweden. *The Journal of Marketing*, 58(3), 53-66.
- Anderson, E. W., Fornell, C., & Mazvancheryl, S. K. (2004). Customer satisfaction and shareholder value. *Journal of Marketing*, 68(4), 172-185.
- Anderson, E. W., & Sullivan, M. W. (1993). The antecedents and consequences of customer satisfaction for firms. *Marketing Science*, *12*(2), 125-143.
- Anderson, R. E. (1973). Consumer dissatisfaction: The effect of disconfirmed expectancy on perceived product performance. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 12(2), 38-44.
- Armelini, G. (2011). The effect of word of mouth in customer equity and brand equity *Chinese Business Review*, 10(3), 205-216.
- Arndt, J. (1985). On making marketing science more scientific: role of orientations, paradigms, metaphors, and puzzle solving. *The Journal of Marketing*, 49(Summer 1985), 11-23.

- Ashworth, L., Dacin, P., & Thomson, M. (2009). Why on earth do consumers have relationships with marketers. In D. J. MacInnis, C. W. Park & J. R. Priestar (Eds.), *Handbook of brand relationships* (pp. 82-106). London: Taylor & Franchis Grpop.
- Aslam, T., Hamid, K., & Arshad, M. S. (2015). The effects of interactive marketing, customer satisfaction and flashes on customer loyalty. *EuroEconomica*, 34(1), 27-38.
- AT Capital Research. (2010). Bangladesh Telecom Sector: Challenges and Opportunities. Dhaka: Asian Tiger Capital Partners.
- Ata, U. Z., & Toker, A. (2012). "The effect of customer relationship management adoption in business-to-business markets. *Journal of Business & Industrial Marketing*, 27(6), 497-507.
- Attridge, M., Berscheid, E., & Simpson, J. A. (1995). Predicting relationship stability from both partners versus one. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 69(2), 254--268.
- Aurier, P., & Séré de Lanauze, G. (2012). Impacts of perceived brand relationship orientation on attitudinal loyalty: An application to strong brands in the packaged goods sector. *European Journal of Marketing*, 46(11/12), 1602-1627.
- Aydin, S., Özer, G., & Arasil, Ö. (2005). Customer loyalty and the effect of switching costs as a moderator variable: A case in the Turkish mobile phone market. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 23(1), 89-103.
- Azad, P. (Producer). (2016). Prosun Azad Grameen Phone 2. Retrieved from https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IfRvINDmCto

- Azoulay, A., & Kapferer, J.-N. (2003). Do brand personality scales really measure brand personality? *Journal of Brand Management*, 11(2), 143-155.
- Babbie, E. R. (2011). *Introduction to social research* Retrieved from https://books.google.com.my/books/about/Introduction\_to\_Social\_Research. html?id=acGIRAAACAAJ&redir\_esc=y
- Bagozzi, R. P., Yi, Y., & Phillips, L. W. (1991). Assessing construct validity in organizational research. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 421-458.
- Baldwin, M. W., Keelan, J. P. R., Fehr, B., Enns, V., & Koh-Rangarajoo, E. (1996).

  Social-cognitive conceptualization of attachment working models:

  Availability and accessibility effects. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 71(1), 94-109.
- Bangladesh: Forerunner in mobile communication. (2014, September-October).

  \*Connexion.\*
- Barber, B. (1983). *The logic and limits of trust*. New Brunswick, N.J.: Rutgers University Press.
- Barclay, D., Higgins, C., & Thompson, R. (1995). The partial least squares (PLS) approach to causal modeling: Personal computer adoption and use as an illustration. *Technology studies*, 2(2), 285-309.
- Barnes, S. J., Mattsson, J., & Sørensen, F. (2014). Destination brand experience and visitor behavior: Testing a scale in the tourism context. *Annals of Tourism Research*, 48, 121-139.
- Barnett, V., & Lewis, T. (1994). Outliers in statistical data: Wiley New York.
- Baron, R. M., & Kenny, D. A. (1986). The moderator-mediator variable distinction in social psychological research: Conceptual, strategic, and statistical

- considerations. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 51(6), 1173.
- Barrick, M. R., & Mount, M. K. (1991). The big five personality dimensions and job performance: a meta-analysis. *Personnel psychology*, 44(1), 1-26.
- Batra, R., & Ahtola, O. T. (1991). Measuring the hedonic and utilitarian sources of consumer attitudes. *Marketing Letters*, 2(2), 159-170.
- Batra, R., Lehmann, D. R., & Singh, D. (1993). The brans personality component of brand goodwill: Some antecedents and consequences. In D. A. Aaker & A.
  Biel (Eds.), *Brand Equity and Advertising* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Baumann, C., Hamin, H., & Chong, A. (2015). The role of brand exposure and experience on brand recall—Product durables vis-à-vis FMCG. *Journal of Retailing and Consumer Services*, 23, 21-31.
- Baumeister, R. F., & Leary, M. R. (1995). The need to belong: desire for interpersonal attachments as a fundamental human motivation. *Psychological bulletin*, 117(3), 497-529.
- Baumgartner, H., & Homburg, C. (1996). Applications of structural equation modeling in marketing and consumer research: A review. *International Journal of Research in Marketing*, 13(2), 139-161.
- Baxter, L. A. (1987). Symbols of relationship identity in relationship cultures.

  \*\*Journal of Social and Personal Relationships, 4(3), 261-280.
- Beerman, J. (2015). How to Engineer an Awesome Loyalty Program. American

  Marketing

  Association,

https://www.ama.org/multimedia/Webcasts/Pages/customer-loyalty-program-082515.aspx#sthash.3Ih01wEI.dpuf.

- Belk, R. W. (1988). Possessions and the extended self. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 15(2), 139-168.
- Bellizzi, J. A., & Hite, R. E. (1992). Environmental color, consumer feelings, and purchase likelihood. *Psychology & Marketing*, *9*(5), 347-363.
- Bennett, R., Härtel, C. E., & McColl-Kennedy, J. R. (2005). Experience as a moderator of involvement and satisfaction on brand loyalty in a business-to-business setting 02-314R. *Industrial Marketing Management*, 34(1), 97-107.
- Berg, N. (2002). Non-response bias. University of Texas at Dallas. Retrive from https://www.utdallas.edu/-nberg/Berg\_ARTICLES/BergNonResponseBiasMay2002.pdf.
- Bergami, M., & Bagozzi, R. P. (2000). Self-categorization, affective commitment and group self-esteem as distinct aspects of social identity in the organization. *British Journal of Social Psychology*, 39(4), 555-577.
- Berschied, E. (1983). Emotion. In H. H. Kelley, E. Bercheid, A. Christensen, J. H. Harvey, T. L. Huston, G. leviger, E. McClintock, L. A. Peplau & D. R. Peterson (Eds.), *Colese Relationships*. New York: W.H. Freeman.
- Bhattacharya, C. B., & Sen, S. (2003). Consumer-company identification: A framework for understanding consumers' relationships with companies. *Journal of Marketing*, 67(2), 76-88.
- Bhattacharyya, S. C. (2015). Mini-grid based electrification in Bangladesh: Technical configuration and business analysis. *Renewable Energy*, 75, 745-761. http://dx.doi.org/710.1016/j.renene.2014.1010.1034.
- Bickart, B., & Schindler, R. M. (2001). Internet forums as influential sources of consumer information. *Journal of Interactive Marketing*, 15(3), 31-40.

- Biedenbach, G., Bengtsson, M., & Marell, A. (2015). Brand equity, satisfaction, and switching costs: An examination of effects in the business-to-business setting. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 33(2), 164-178.
- Biedenbach, G., & Marell, A. (2010). The impact of customer experience on brand equity in a business-to-business services setting. *Journal of Brand Management*, 17(6), 446-458.
- Biel, A. L. (1993). Converting image into equity. In D. A. B. Aaker, A. (Ed.), *Brand equity and advertising: Advertising's role in building strong brands* (pp. 67-82). New York: Psychology Press.
- Bignoux, S. (2006). Short-term strategic alliances: a social exchange perspective. *Management Decision*, 44(5), 615-627.
- Birgelen, M., Wetzels, M., & de Ruyter, K. (1997). Commitment in service relationships: an empirical test of its antecedents and consequences. Paper presented at the EMAC Conference Proceedings, Coventry.
- Bitner, M. J., Brown, S. W., & Meuter, M. L. (2000). Technology infusion in service encounters. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 28(1), 138-149.
- Bitner, M. J., & Hubbert, A. R. (1994). Encounter satisfaction versus overall satisfaction versus quality. In R. T. Rust & R. L. Oliver (Eds.), *Service quality: New directions in theory and practice* (Vol. 34, pp. 72-94).
- Blackston, M. (1992). A brand with an attitude: a suitable case for treatment. *Journal* of the Market Research Society, 34(3), 231-242.
- Blackston, M. (1993). Beyond brand personality: building brand relationships. In D. Aaker & A. Biel (Eds.), *Brand equity and advertising: Advertising's role in building strong brands* (pp. 113-124). New York: Psychology Press.

- Blackston, M. (1995). The qualitative dimension of brand equity. *Journal of Advertising Research*, 35(4), 225-239.
- Blau, P. M. (1964). *Exchange and power in social life*. London: Transaction Publishers.
- Blery, E., & Michalakopoulos, M. (2006). Customer relationship management: A case study of a Greek bank. *Journal of Financial Services Marketing*, 11(2), 116-124.
- Blocker, C. P., Flint, D. J., Myers, M. B., & Slater, S. F. (2011). Proactive customer orientation and its role for creating customer value in global markets. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 39(2), 216-233.
- Bloemer, J., & De Ruyter, K. (1998). On the relationship between store image, store satisfaction and store loyalty. *European Journal of Marketing*, 32(5/6), 499-513.
- Bloemer, J. M., & Kasper, H. D. (1995). The complex relationship between consumer satisfaction and brand loyalty. *Journal of Economic Psychology*, 16(2), 311-329.
- Blumer, H. (1980). Mead and Blumer: The convergent methodological perspectives of social behaviorism and symbolic interactionism. *American Sociological Review*, 45(June), 409-419.
- Bollen, K. A. (1989). A new incremental fit index for general structural equation models. *Sociological Methods & Research*, 17(3), 303-316.
- Bolton, R. N. (1998). A dynamic model of the duration of the customer's relationship with a continuous service provider: The role of satisfaction. *Marketing Science*, 17(1), 45-65.

- Bolton, R. N., Kannan, P. K., & Bramlett, M. D. (2000). Implications of loyalty program membership and service experiences for customer retention and value. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 28(1), 95-108.
- Bontis, N., Booker, L. D., & Serenko, A. (2007). The mediating effect of organizational reputation on customer loyalty and service recommendation in the banking industry. *Management Decision*, 45(9), 1426-1445.
- Borgatta, E. F. (1964). The structure of personality characteristics. *Behavioral Science*, 9(1), 8-17.
- Boulding, W., Kalra, A., Staelin, R., & Zeithaml, V. A. (1993). A dynamic process model of service quality: from expectations to behavioral intentions. *Journal of Marketing Research*, XXX(February), 7-27.
- Boulding, W., Staelin, R., Ehret, M., & Johnston, W. J. (2005). A customer relationship management roadmap: What is known, potential pitfalls, and where to go. *Journal of Marketing*, 69(4), 155-166.
- Bowlby, J. (1979). On knowing what you are not supposed to know and feeling what you are not supposed to feel. *The Canadian Journal of Psychiatry/La Revue canadienne de psychiatrie*, 24(5), 403-408.
- Brakus, J. J., Schmitt, B. H., & Zarantonello, L. (2009). Brand experience: what is it? How is it measured? Does it affect loyalty? *Journal of Marketing*, 73(3), 52-68.
- Braunsberger, K., & Munch, J. M. (1998). Source expertise versus experience effects in hospital advertising. *Journal of Services Marketing*, 12(1), 23-38.
- Breivik, E., & Thorbjørnsen, H. (2008). Consumer brand relationships: an investigation of two alternative models. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing*

- Science, 36(4), 443-472.
- Brown, D. E. (1991). Human universals. New York: McGraw-Hill
- Brown, R. L. (1997). Assessing specific mediational effects in complex theoretical models. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, 4(2), 142-156.
- Brown, S. A., & Coopers, P. W. (1999). Customer relationship management: A strategic imperative in the world of e-business: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Brown, T. J., Barry, T. E., Dacin, P. A., & Gunst, R. F. (2005). Spreading the word:

  Investigating antecedents of consumers' positive word-of-mouth intentions and behaviors in a retailing context. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 33(2), 123-138.
- Bruhn, M., & Eichen, F. (2010). Messung und Steuerung der Markenbeziehungsqualität–Ergebnisse einer branchenübergreifenden empirischen Studie im Konsumgütermarkt. In W. Mayerhofer & M. Secka (Eds.), Aktuelle Beiträge zur Markenforschung (pp. 27-54): Gabler.
- Bruhn, M., Eichen, F., Hadwich, K., & Tuzovic, S. (2012). Conceptualizing and measuring brand relationship quality. In W. Mayerhofer & M. Secka (Eds.), Consumer-Brand Relationships: Theory and Practice. (pp. 165-185). Gabler. doi:10.1007/978-3-8349-8653-5 2.
- Bruhn, M., & Grund, M. A. (2000). Theory, development and implementation of national customer satisfaction indices: the Swiss Index of Customer Satisfaction (SWICS). *Total Quality Management*, 11(7), 1017-1028.
- Brunner, T. A., Stöcklin, M., & Opwis, K. (2008). Satisfaction, image and loyalty: new versus experienced customers. *European Journal of Marketing*,

- 42(9/10), 1095-1105.
- Bryan Hayes, J., Alford, B. L., Silver, L., & York, R. P. (2006). Looks matter in developing consumer-brand relationships. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 15(5), 306-315.
- Buber, M. (1970). I and Thou. New York: Scribners.
- Burr, W. R. (1973). *Theory construction and the sociology of the family*. New York & London: John Wiley & Sons.
- Bush, A. J., & Hair Jr, J. F. (1985). An assessment of the mall intercept as a data collection method. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 22(2), 158-167.
- Buttle, F. (2009). Customer relationship management: concepts and technologies.

  Burlington, USA: Routledge.
- Buttle, F. A. (2001). The CRM value chain. *Marketing Business*, 96(February), 52-55.
- Byrne, B. M. (2010). *Multivariate applications series*. New York: Routledge/Taylor & Francis Group.
- Byrne, B. M. (2013). Structural equation modeling with Mplus: Basic concepts, applications, and programming: Routledge.
- Camino, J. R., & Ayala, V. M. (2004, May 21-29). Strategy marketing IBERO-Latin

  American perspective: Readifing market orientation an organizational view.

  Paper presented at the Academy of Marketing Science Annual Conference,

  Vancouver, BC, Canada.
- Campbell, C., Pitt, L. F., Parent, M., & Berthon, P. R. (2011). Understanding consumer conversations around ads in a Web 2.0 world. *Journal of Advertising*, 40(1), 87-102.

- Cao, Y., & Gruca, T. S. (2005). Reducing adverse selection through customer relationship management. *Journal of Marketing*, 69(4), 219-229.
- Caprara, G. V., Barbaranelli, C., & Guido, G. (2001). Brand personality: how to make the metaphor fit? *Journal of Economic Psychology*, 22(3), 377-395.
- Cardozo, R. N. (1965). An experimental study of customer effort, expectation, and satisfaction. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 2(3), 244-249.
- Carr, S. D. (1996). The cult of brand personality. *Marketing News*, 30(10), 4-9.
- Carrasco, R. A., Sánchez-Fernández, J., Muñoz-Leiva, F., Blasco, M. F., & Herrera-Viedma, E. (2017). Evaluation of the hotels e-services quality under the user's experience. *Soft Computing*, 21(4), 995-1011.
- Carroll, B. A., & Ahuvia, A. C. (2006). Some antecedents and outcomes of brand love. *Marketing Letters*, 17(2), 79-89.
- Caruana, A. (2002). Service loyalty: The effects of service quality and the mediating role of customer satisfaction. *European Journal of Marketing*, 36(7/8), 811-828.
- Cattell, R. B. (1943). The description of personality: basic traits resolved into clusters. *The Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, 38(4), 476.
- Cattell, R. B. (1946). *Description and measurement of personality*. Oxford, England: World Book Company
- Cattell, R. B. (1948). The primary personality factors in women compared with those in men. *British Journal of Statistical Psychology*, *1*(2), 114-130.
- Cayolla, R., & Loureiro, S. M. C. (2014). Fans club brand relationship: football passion. *International Journal of Business and Globalisation* 10, 12(1), 82-97.

- Celsi, R. L., Rose, R. L., & Leigh, T. W. (1993). An exploration of high-risk leisure consumption through skydiving. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 20(1), 1-23.
- Chambers, R. L. (1986). Outlier robust finite population estimation. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 81(396), 1063-1069.
- Chan, T. K., Zheng, X., Cheung, C. M., Lee, M. K., & Lee, Z. W. (2014).

  Antecedents and consequences of customer engagement in online brand communities. *Journal of marketing analytics*, 2(2), 81-97.
- Chang, P. L., & Chieng, M. H. (2006). Building consumer–brand relationship: A cross-cultural experiential view. *Psychology & Marketing*, 23(11), 927-959.
- Charoensukmongkol, P., & Sasatanun, P. (2017). Social media use for CRM and business performance satisfaction: The moderating roles of social skills and social media sales intensity. *Asia Pacific Management Review*, 22(1), 25-34.
- Chatterjee, S., & Yilmaz, M. R. (1992). Chaos, fractals and statistics. *Statistical Science*, 7(1), 49-121.
- Chaudhuri, A., & Holbrook, M. B. (2001). The chain of effects from brand trust and brand affect to brand performance: the role of brand loyalty. *Journal of Marketing*, 65(2), 81-93.
- Chen, H., Papazafeiropoulou, A., Chen, T.-K., Duan, Y., & Liu, H.-W. (2014).
  Exploring the commercial value of social networks: Enhancing consumers' brand experience through Facebook pages. *Journal of Enterprise Information Management*, 27(5), 576-598.
- Chen, I. J., & Popovich, K. (2003). Understanding customer relationship management (CRM) People, process and technology. *Business process management journal*, 9(5), 672-688.

- Chen, J.-S., & Ching, R. K. (2004). An empirical study of the relationship of IT intensity and organizational absorptive capacity on CRM performance.

  \*Journal of Global Information Management (JGIM), 12(1), 1-17.
- Chen, L. S.-L. (2012). What drives cyber shop brand equity? An empirical evaluation of online shopping system benefit with brand experience.

  International Journal of Business and Information, 7(1), 81-104.
- Chevalier, J. A., & Mayzlin, D. (2006). The effect of word of mouth on sales: Online book reviews. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 43(3), 345-354.
- Chevtchouk, Y., Veloutsou, C., & Paton, R. (2017). Towards a Definition of Brand Experience: An Inter-disciplinary Perspective.
- Chi, C. G., & Gursoy, D. (2009). Employee satisfaction, customer satisfaction, and financial performance: An empirical examination. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 28(2), 245-253.
- Chin, W. W. (1998). Commentary: Issues and opinion on structural equation modeling. *MIS Quarterly*, 22(1), 7-16.
- Chin, W. W. (1998). The partial least squares approach to structural equation modeling. *Modern methods for business research*, 295(2), 295-336.
- Chin, W. W. (1998a). The partial least squares approach to structural equation modeling. *Modern methods for business research*, 295(2), 295-336.
- Chin, W. W. (2010). How to write up and report PLS analyses. In J. E. Gentle, W. K. Hardle & Y. Mori (Eds.), *Handbook of partial least squares* (pp. 655-690).
- Chinomona, R. (2013). The influence of brand experience on brand satisfaction, trust and attachment in South Africa. *The International Business & Economics Research Journal (Online)*, 12(10), 1303-1316.

- Chiu, C.-M., Huang, H.-Y., Weng, Y.-C., & Chen, C.-F. (2017). The role of custoemr-brand relationship and brand equity in brnad extension acceptance.

  \*Journal of Electronic Commerce Research, 18(2), 155-176.
- Chiu, C.-M., Huang, H.-Y., & Yen, C.-H. (2010). Antecedents of trust in online auctions. *Electronic Commerce Research and Applications*, 9(2), 148-159.
- Cho, Y., Im, I., Hiltz, R., & Fjermestad, J. (2002). The effects of post-purchase evaluation factors on online vs. offline customer complaining behavior: Implications for customer loyalty. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 29, 318-326.
- Choi, Y. G., Ok, C. M., & Hyun, S. S. (2017). Relationships between brand experiences, personality traits, prestige, relationship quality, and loyalty: An empirical analysis of coffeehouse brands. *International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management*, 29(4), 1185-1202.
- Chung, S., & Park, J. (2015). The influence of brand personality and relative brand identification on brand loyalty in the European mobile phone market.

  Canadian Journal of Administrative Sciences/Revue Canadienne des

  Sciences de l'Administration. doi: 10.1002/CJAS.1321
- Chung, S., & Park, J. (2017). The influence of brand personality and relative brand identification on brand loyalty in the European mobile phone market.

  Canadian Journal of Administrative Sciences/Revue Canadienne des Sciences de l'Administration, 34(1), 47-62.
- Church, A. T., & Burke, P. J. (1994). Exploratory and confirmatory tests of the big five and Tellegen's three-and four-dimensional models. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 66(1), 93-114.

- Churchill Jr, G. A., & Surprenant, C. (1982). An investigation into the determinants of customer satisfaction. *Journal of Marketing Research*, *XIX*(November), 491-504.
- Clark, M. S., & Mils, J. (1993). The difference between communal and exchange relationships: What it is and is not. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*, 19(6), 684-691.
- Clark, M. S., & Reis, H. T. (1988). Interpersonal processes in close relationships. *Annual review of psychology*, 39(1), 609-672.
- Cleff, T., Dörr, S., Vicknair, A., & Walter, N. (2013). Brand experience—how it relates to brand personality, consumer satisfaction and consumer loyalty. An empirical analysis of the Adidas brand. *Interdisciplinary Management Research*, 9, 731-754. http://www.efos.unios.hr/repec/osi/journl/PDF/InterdisciplinaryManagement ResearchIX/IMR739a760.
- Clemenz, J., Brettel, M., & Moeller, T. (2012). How the personality of a brand impacts the perception of different dimensions of quality. *Journal of Brand Management*, 20(1), 52-64.
- Cochran, W. (1977). Sampling techniques. New York: Wiley and Sons.
- Cocoro Limited. (2015). Improved Electrification and New Growing Market for Electrical Home Appliances. from Bridging Japan and Bangladesh / Social Development Platform for Entrepreneurs https://www.jica.go.jp/bangladesh/bangland/en/report/518.html
- Cohen, J. (1988). Statistical power analysis for the behavior science. *Lawrance Eribaum Association*.

- Cooper, D. R., & Schindler, P. S. (2006). Business research methods. USA: McGraw Hill Companies.
- Copulsky, J. R., & Wolf, M. J. (1990). Relationship marketing: positioning for the future. *Journal of Business Strategy*, 11(4), 16-20.
- Couldwell, C. (1999). Loyalty bonuses. Marketing Week, 22(3), 41-42.
- Coyle-Shapiro, J. A., & Conway, N. (2004). The employment relationship through the lens of social exchange. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Crede, M., Chernyshenko, O. S., Stark, S., Dalal, R. S., & Bashshur, M. (2007). Job satisfaction as mediator: An assessment of job satisfaction's position within the nomological network. *Journal of Occupational and Organizational Psychology*, 80(3), 515-538.
- Creswell, J. W. (2007). Qualitative inquiry and research design: Choosing among five approaches. Thousand Oska, CA: Sage.
- Cronin Jr, J. J., & Taylor, S. A. (1992). Measuring service quality: a reexamination and extension. *The Journal of Marketing*, 56(3), 55-68.
- Cropanzano, R., & Mitchell, M. S. (2005). Social exchange theory: An interdisciplinary review. *Journal of management*, 31(6), 874-900.
- Crosby, L. A., Evans, K. R., & Cowles, D. (1990). Relationship quality in services selling: an interpersonal influence perspective. *The Journal of Marketing*, 54(3), 68-81.
- Dabholkar, P. A., Shepherd, C. D., & Thorpe, D. I. (2000). A comprehensive framework for service quality: an investigation of critical conceptual and measurement issues through a longitudinal study. *Journal of Retailing*, 76(2), 139-173.

- Dall'Olmo Riley, F., & De Chernatony, L. (2000). The Service Brand as Relationships Builder. *British Journal of Management*, 11(2), 137-150. doi: 10.1111/1467-8551.t01-1-00156
- Daniel, J. (2011). Sampling essentials: Practical guidelines for making sampling choices. Loss Angeles, London & New Delhi: Sage.
- Davis, A., & Khazanchi, D. (2008). An empirical study of online word of mouth as a predictor for multi-product category e-commerce sales. *Electronic Markets*, 18(2), 130-141.
- Davis, F. D. (1989). Perceived usefulness, perceived ease of use, and user acceptance of information technology. *MIS Quarterly*, *13*(3), 319-340.
- Dawes, J. G. (2008). Do data characteristics change according to the number of scale points used? An experiment using 5 point, 7 point and 10 point scales. *International Journal of Market Research*, 51(1), 61-77.
- Day, G. S. (1994). The capabilities of market-driven organizations. *The Journal of Marketing*, 58(4), 37-52.
- De Chernatony, L., & Dall'Olmo Riley, F. (1998). Defining a" brand": Beyond the literature with experts' interpretations. *Journal of Marketing Management*, 14(5), 417-443.
- Dean, A. M. (2007). The impact of the customer orientation of call center employees on customers' affective commitment and loyalty. *Journal of Service Research*, 10(2), 161-173.
- Delgado-Ballester, E. (2004). Applicability of a brand trust scale across product categories: A multigroup invariance analysis. *European Journal of Marketing*, 38(5/6), 573-592.

- Delgado-Ballester, E., & Luis Munuera-Alemán, J. (2001). Brand trust in the context of consumer loyalty. *European Journal of Marketing*, 35(11/12), 1238-1258.
- Demo, G. (2014). Validation of a CRM scale for the B2C market: exploratory factor analysis. *Brazilian Journal of Operations & Production Management*, 10(2), 67-78.
- Demo, G., & Rozzett, K. (2013). Customer relationship management scale for the business-to-consumer market: exploratory and confirmatory validation and models comparison. *International Business Research*, 6(11), 29-42.
- Dhanushanthini, Y. (2011). Perception of Relationship Marketing Orientation among Customers-Special Reference to Licensed Commercial Banks in Sri Lankan Context.

http://s3.amazonaws.com/academia.edu.documents/33521343/MBS\_517.pdf
?AWSAccessKeyId=AKIAJ56TQJRTWSMTNPEA&Expires=1482257289
&Signature=8BM5SCwFgs9kd17%2FPQ5KuboWab0%3D&responsecontent-

- disposition=inline%3B%20filename%3DPerception\_of\_Relationship\_Marke ting\_Ori.pdf.
- Digman, J. M. (1990). Personality structure: Emergence of the five-factor model.

  \*Annual review of psychology, 41(1), 417-440.
- Doh, S.-J., & Hwang, J.-S. (2009). How consumers evaluate eWOM (electronic word-of-mouth) messages. *CyberPsychology & Behavior*, *12*(2), 193-197.
- Drigotas, S. M., & Rusbult, C. E. (1992). Should I stay or should I go? A dependence model of breakups. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 62(1), 62-87.

- Dubé, L., & Le Bel, J. (2003). The content and structure of laypeople's concept of pleasure. *Cognition & emotion*, 17(2), 263-295.
- Duboff, R. S. (1986). Brands, like people, have personalities. *Marketing News*, 20(1), 8.
- Duck, S. (1982). A topography of relationship disengagement and dissolution. In S. Duck (Ed.), *Personal relationships* (Vol. 4, pp. 1-30). London: Academic Press.
- Duck, S., & Lea, Martin. (1983). Beakdown of personal relationships and the threat to personal identity. In G. Breakwell (Ed.), *Threatened Identities*. New Jersey: John Wiley & Sons Ltd.
- Durgee, J. F. (1988). Understanding brand personality. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 5(3), 21-25.
- Dwyer, F. R., Schurr, P. H., & Oh, S. (1987). Developing buyer-seller relationships.

  The Journal of Marketing, 11-27.
- East, R., Uncles, M. D., Romaniuk, J., & Lomax, W. (2016). Measuring the impact of positive and negative word of mouth: A reappraisal. *Australasian Marketing Journal (AMJ)*, 24(1), 54-58.
- Ebrahim, R. S. (2013). A study of brand preference: An experiential view. (PhD), Brunel University.
- Edelman, D. C. (2010). Branding in the digital age. *Harvard Business Review*, 88(12), 62-69.
- Eid, R. (2007). Towards a successful CRM implementation in banks: An integrated model. *The Service Industries Journal*, 27(8), 1021-1039.
- Einwiller, S. A., Fedorikhin, A., Johnson, A. R., & Kamins, M. A. (2006). Enough is

- enough! When identification no longer prevents negative corporate associations. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, *34*(2), 185-194.
- Eisend, M., & Stokburger-Sauer, N. E. (2013). Brand personality: A meta-analytic review of antecedents and consequences. *Marketing Letters*, 24(3), 205-216.
- Eklöf, J. A. (2000). European customer satisfaction index pan-European telecommunication sector report based on the pilot studies 1999. European Organization for Quality and European Foundation for Quality Management, Stockholm, Sweden.
- Emery, J. C. (1969). Organizational Planning and Control Systems: Theory and Technology. *Journal of the Operational Research Society*, 21(4), 494-495.
- Epstein, S. (1977). Traits are alive and well. *Personality at the crossroads: Current issues in interactional psychology*, 83-98.
- Escalas, J. E., & Bettman, J. R. (2005). Self-construal, reference groups, and brand meaning. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 32(3), 378-389.
- Eysenck, H. J. (1973). *Handbook of abnormal psychology* (2nd edition ed.). UK: Pitman Medical.
- Fajer, M. T., & Schouten, J. W. (1995). Breakdown and dissolution of person-brand relationships. Advances in Consumer Research, 22, 663-667. http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/7831/volumes/v7822/NA-7822.
- Falk, R. F., & Miller, N. B. (1992). A primer for soft modeling. Akron, OH: University of Akron Press.
- Farmer, S. M., & Fedor, D. B. (1999). Volunteer participation and withdrawal.

  Nonprofit Management and Leadership, 9(4), 349-368.
- Farquhar, P. H., Han, J. Y., & Ijiri, Y. (1991). Recognizing and measuring brand

- assets. USA: Marketing Science Institute
- Fedorikhin, A., Park, C. W., & Thomson, M. (2008). Beyond fit and attitude: The effect of emotional attachment on consumer responses to brand extensions. *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 18(4), 281-291.
- Ferrandi, J.-M., Merunka, D., Valette-Florence, P., & Barnier, V. D. (2002). Brand personality: How well does a human personality scale apply to brands? *Asia Pacific Advances in Consumer Research*, 5, 53-60, http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/11765/volumes/ap11705/AP-11705.
- Fetscherin, M. (2014). What type of relationship do we have with loved brands? Journal of Consumer Marketing, 31(6/7), 430-440.
- Fetscherin, M., Boulanger, M., Gonçalves Filho, C., & Quiroga Souki, G. (2014).

  The effect of product category on consumer brand relationships. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 23(2), 78-89.
- Fetscherin, M., & Heinrich, D. (2014). Consumer brand relationships: A research landscape. *Journal of Brand Management*, 21(5), 366-371.
- Fetscherin, M., & Heinrich, D. (2015). Consumer brand relationships research: A bibliometric citation meta-analysis. *Journal of Business Research*, 68(2), 380-390.
- Field, A. (2009). Discovering statistics using SPSS: Sage publications.
- Finkel, E. J., & Rusbult, C. E. (2008). *Prorelationship Motivation: An interdependence theory analysis of situations*. New York: Guilford Press.
- Finkel, E. J., Rusbult, C. E., Kumashiro, M., & Hannon, P. A. (2002). Dealing with betrayal in close relationships: Does commitment promote forgiveness?

  \*\*Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 82(6), 956-974.

- Finnegan, D. J., & Currie, W. L. (2010). A multi-layered approach to CRM implementation: An integration perspective. *European Management Journal*, 28(2), 153-167.
- Firth, R. (1967). Themes in Economic Anthropology, London: Tavistock Publications.
- Fishbein, M., & Ajzen, I. (1975). *Belief, Attitude, Intention, and Behavior: An Introduction to Theory and Research*. Reading, M.A: Adison-Wesley.
- Fiske, D. W. (1944). A study of relationships to somatotype. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 28(6), 504-519.
- Fiske, D. W. (1949). Consistency of the factorial structures of personality ratings from different sources. *The Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, 44(3), 329-244.
- Fiske, S. T. (1980). Attention and weight in person perception: The impact of negative and extreme behavior. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 38(6), 889-906.
- Fornell, C. (1992). A national customer satisfaction barometer: The Swedish experience. *The Journal of Marketing*, *56*(1), 6-21.
- Fornell, C., & Cha, J. (1994). Partial least squares. *Advanced methods of marketing* research, 407(3), 52-78.
- Fornell, C., Johnson, M. D., Anderson, E. W., Cha, J., & Bryant, B. E. (1996). The American customer satisfaction index: nature, purpose, and findings. *The Journal of Marketing*, 60(4), 7-18.
- Fornell, C., & Larcker, D. F. (1981). Structural equation models with unobservable variables and measurement error: Algebra and statistics. *Journal of*

- Marketing Research, 382-388.
- Fornell, C., Rust, R. T., & Dekimpe, M. G. (2010). The effect of customer satisfaction on consumer spending growth. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 47(1), 28-35.
- Fornell, C., & Wernerfelt, B. (1988). A model for customer complaint management.

  \*Marketing Science, 7(3), 287-298.
- Fornell, C., & Yi, Y. (1992). Assumptions of the two-step approach to latent variable modeling. *Sociological Methods & Research*, 20(3), 291-320.
- Fournier, S. (1991). Meaning-based framework for the study of consumer-object relations. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 18, 736-742. http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/7244/volumes/v7218/NA-7218.
- Fournier, S. (1994). A consumer-brand relationship framework for strategic brand management. (PhD), University of Florida, Gainesville, FL.
- Fournier, S. (1998). Consumers and their brands: Developing relationship theory in consumer research. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 24(4), 343-373.
- Fournier, S. (2009). Lessons learned about consumers' relationships with their brands. *Handbook of brand relationships*, *5*, 23.
- Fournier, S., & Alvarez, C. (2012). Brands as relationship partners: Warmth, competence, and in-between. *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, *Forthcoming*, 22(2012), 177-185.
- Fournier, S., & Avery, J. (2011). Putting the relationship back into CRM. *MIT Sloan management review*, 52(3), 63-72.
- Fournier, S., Breazeale, M., & Fetscherin, M. (2012). *Consumer-brand relationships: theory and practice*. New York: Routledge.

- Fournier, S., & Yao, J. L. (1997). Reviving brand loyalty: A reconceptualization within the framework of consumer-brand relationships. *International Journal of Research in Marketing*, 14(5), 451-472.
- Francisco-Maffezzolli, E. C., Semprebon, E., & Prado, P. H. M. (2014). Construing loyalty through brand experience: The mediating role of brand relationship quality. *Journal of Brand Management*, 21(5), 446-458.
- Fransen, M. L., Rompay, T. J. v., & Muntinga, D. G. (2013). Increasing sponsorship effectiveness through brand experience. *International Journal of Sports Marketing and Sponsorship*, 14(2), 37-50.
- Freling, T. H., & Forbes, L. P. (2005). An examination of brand personality through methodological triangulation. *Journal of Brand Management*, 13(2), 148-162.
- Freling, T. H., & Forbes, L. P. (2005a). An examination of brand personality through methodological triangulation. *Journal of Brand Management*, 13(2), 148-162.
- Freling, T. H., & Forbes, L. P. (2005b). An empirical analysis of the brand personality effect. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*.
- Freud, S. (1920). Beyond pleasure principle. New York: Liveright.
- Freud, S. (1950). Dictionary of psychoanalysis: Barnes & Noble Publishing.
- Friedman, L. G., & Furey, T. R. (1999). The channel advantage: Going to market with multiple sales channels to reach more customers, sell more products, make more profit: Routledge.
- Friedmann, R. (1986). Psychological meaning of products: Identification and marketing applications. *Psychology & Marketing*, *3*(1), 1-15.

- Fritz, W., & Lorenz, B. (2010). Beziehungen zwischen Konsumenten und Marken—
  Eine empirische Analyse verschiedener Beziehungstypen—. *Schmalenbachs*Zeitschrift für betriebswirtschaftliche Forschung, 62(4), 366-393.
- Fritz, W., Lorenz, B., & Kempe, M. (2014). An Extended Search for Generic Consumer–Brand Relationships. *Psychology & Marketing*, *31*(11), 976-991.
- Funk, J. L. (2002). Mobile shopping and multi-channel integration in the Japanese mobile industry: working paper, Research Institute for Economics and Business Administration, Kobe University.
- Gabisch, J. A. (2011). Virtual world brand experience and its impact on real world purchasing behavior. *Journal of Brand Management*, 19(1), 18-32.
- Ganesan, S. (1994). Determinants of long-term orientation in buyer-seller relationships. *The Journal of Marketing*, 58(April), 1-19.
- Garbarino, E., & Johnson, M. S. (1999). The different roles of satisfaction, trust, and commitment in customer relationships. *The Journal of Marketing*, 70-87.
- Gassenheimer, J. B., Calantone, R. J., & Scully, J. I. (1995). Supplier involvement and dealer satisfaction: implications for enhancing channel relationships.

  \*Journal of Business & Industrial Marketing, 10(2), 7-19.
- Gefen, D., Karahanna, E., & Straub, D. W. (2003). Trust and TAM in online shopping: an integrated model. *MIS Quarterly*, 27(1), 51-90.
- Geisser, S. (1974). A predictive approach to the random effect model. *Biometrika*, 61(1), 101-107.
- Gentile, C., Spiller, N., & Noci, G. (2007). How to sustain the customer experience::

  An overview of experience components that co-create value with the customer. *European Management Journal*, 25(5), 395-410.

- Geuens, M., Weijters, B., & De Wulf, K. (2009). A new measure of brand personality. *International Journal of Research in Marketing*, 26(2), 97-107.
- Giese, J. L., & Cote, J. A. (2000). Defining consumer satisfaction. *Academy of marketing science review*, 2000, 1-24. http://www.amsreview.org/articles/giese01-200.pdf.
- Gilmore, G. W. (1919). *Animism: or, thought currents of primitive peoples*. Boston: Marshall Jones Company.
- Giovanis, A., & Giovanis, A. (2016). Consumer-brand relationships' development in the mobile internet market: evidence from an extended relationship commitment paradigm. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 25(6), 568-585.
- Giovanis, A. N., & Athanasopoulou, P. (2018). Consumer-brand relationships and brand loyalty in technology-mediated services. *Journal of Retailing and Consumer Services*, 40(2018), 287-294.
- Glazer, R. (1997). Strategy and structure in information-intensive markets: The relationship between marketing and IT. *Journal of Market-Focused Management*, 2(1), 65-81.
- Goldberg, L. R. (1990). An alternative" description of personality": the big-five factor structure. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 59(6), 1216-1229.
- Goldberger, L., & Breznitz, S. (1993). *Handbook of stress: theoretical and clinical aspects*. New York: Free Press
- Gómez-Suárez, M., Martínez-Ruiz, M. P., & Martínez-Caraballo, N. (2017).

  Consumer-Brand Relationships under the Marketing 3.0 Paradigm: A

- Literature Review. *Frontiers in psychology*, 8, 1-4, doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2017.00252.
- Gonçalves, H. M., & Sampaio, P. (2012). The customer satisfaction-customer loyalty relationship: Reassessing customer and relational characteristics moderating effects. *Management Decision*, 50(9), 1609-1526. doi: 10.1108/00251741211266660
- Goodhue, D., Lewis, W., & Thompson, R. (2006). *PLS, small sample size, and statistical power in MIS research*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 39th Annual Hawaii International Conference on System Sciences (HICSS'06), Hawaii.
- Goodman, J. A., Grainer, M. A., & Megna, E. C. (1979). Consumer Complaints

  Handling in America: Final Report. Washington DC: United Stats Technical

  Assistance Research Program, Inc. (TARP).
- Goodyear, M. (1993). Reviewing the concept of brands and branding. *Marketing and Research Today*, 21(2), 75-75.
- Gordon, W. (1996). Accessing the Brand through Research: Understanding Brands by 10 People Who Do (D. Cowley Ed.). London: Kogan Page.
- Gorn, G. J., Chattopadhyay, A., Yi, T., & Dahl, D. W. (1997). Effects of color as an executional cue in advertising: They're in the shade. *Management science*, 43(10), 1387-1400.
- Gosney, J. W., & Boehm, T. P. (2000). Customer relationship management essentials. Rocklin, CA: Prima Communications, Inc.
- Gotlieb, J. B., Grewal, D., & Brown, S. W. (1994). Consumer satisfaction and perceived quality: complementary or divergent constructs? *Journal of*

- Applied Psychology, 79(6), 875-885.
- Gouldner, A. (1969). The secrets of organizations. In R. Kramer & H. Spechr (Eds.), *Readings in Community Organization Practice*. Enlewed Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice Hall.
- Govers, P. C., & Schoormans, J. P. (2005). Product personality and its influence on consumer preference. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 22(4), 189-197.
- Grabner-Kraeuter, S., & Moedritscher, G. (2002). *Alternative approaches toward measuring CRM performance*. Paper presented at the Sixth Research Conference on Relationship Marketing and Customer Relationship Management, Atlanta (June 9–12).
- Grant, R. M. (1996). Toward a knowledge-based theory of the firm. *Strategic management journal*, 17(S2), 109-122.
- Grönroos, C. (1997). Value-driven relational marketing: from products to resources and competencies. *Journal of Marketing Management*, 13(5), 407-419.
- Groves, R. M. (2006). Nonresponse rates and nonresponse bias in household surveys. *Public Opinion Quarterly*, 646-675.
- Guilford, J. P. (1956). The structure of intellect. *Psychological bulletin*, 53(4), 267.
- Guilford, J. P. (1973). On Personality. In H. N. M. Mischel, W. (Ed.), *Readings in Personality*. New Yourk, Holt: Rinehart and Winston.
- Gummesson, E. (1997). Relationship marketing as a paradigm shift: some conclusions from the 30R approach. *Management Decision*, *35*(4), 267-272.
- Güse, K. S. (2011). Brand Personalities and Consumer-brand Relationships as elements of successful brand management (Vol. 3): University of Bamberg Press.

- Gustafsson, A., Johnson, M. D., & Roos, I. (2005). The effects of customer satisfaction, relationship commitment dimensions, and triggers on customer retention. *Journal of Marketing*, 69(4), 210-218.
- Ha, H. Y., & Perks, H. (2005). Effects of consumer perceptions of brand experience on the web: Brand familiarity, satisfaction and brand trust. *Journal of Consumer Behaviour*, 4(6), 438-452.
- Hair, J. F., Black, B., Babin, B., & Anderson, R. (2010). *Multivariate data analysis*Edinburgh Gate, Harlow: Pearson Education Limited.
- Hair, J. F., Hult, G. T. M., Ringle, C. M., & Sarstedt, M. (2014). A Primer on Partial Least Squares Structural Equation Modeling. Thousand Oaks, CA.: Sage,.
- Hair, J. F., Ringle, C. M., & Sarstedt, M. (2011). PLS-SEM: Indeed a silver bullet. *Journal of Marketing theory and Practice*, 19(2), 139-152.
- Hair Jr, J. F., Hult, G. T. M., Ringle, C., & Sarstedt, M. (2017). A primer on partial least squares structural equation modeling (PLS-SEM). California: Sage Publications.
- Hair Jr, J. F., Sarstedt, M., Hopkins, L., & Kuppelwieser, V. G. (2014). Partial least squares structural equation modeling (PLS-SEM) An emerging tool in business research. *European Business Review*, 26(2), 106-121.
- Halliday, J. (1996). Chrysler brings out brand personalities with '97 ads. *Advertising Age*, 67(40), 3-4.
- Hallinger, P. (2011). A review of three decades of doctoral studies using the principal instructional management rating scale: A lens on methodological progress in educational leadership. *Educational Administration Quarterly*, 47(2), 271-306.

- Halloran, T. (2013). Romancing the brand: How brands create strong, intimate relationships with consumers: John Wiley & Sons.
- Hameed, F. (2013). The effect of advertising spending on brand loyalty mediated by store image, perceived quality and customer satisfaction: A case of hypermarkets. *Asian Journal of Business Management*, 5(1), 181-192.
- Hamel, G. (2003). Innovation as a deep capability. *Leader to Leader*, 27(Winter), 19-24.
- Hamilton, R. W., & Thompson, D. V. (2007). Is there a substitute for direct experience? Comparing consumers' preferences after direct and indirect product experiences. *Journal of Consumer Research*, *34*(4), 546-555.
- Hanaysha, J., & Hilman, H. (2015a). Examining the role of service quality in relationship quality creation: Empirical insights from Malaysia.

  \*Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences, 6(4), 458.
- Hanaysha, J., & Hilman, H. (2015b). Product innovation as a key success factor to build sustainable brand equity. *Management Science Letters*, 5(6), 567-576.
- Hanaysha, J., & Hilman, H. (2015c). Strategic Effects of Product Innovation, Service Quality, and Relationship Quality on Brand Equity. *Asian Social Science*, 11(10), 56-72.
- Hanaysha, J., Hilman, H., & Abdul-Ghani, N. H. (2014). Direct and indirect effects of product innovation and product quality on brand image: Empirical evidence from automotive industry. *International Journal of Scientific and Research Publications*, 4(11), 1-7.
- Hayes Andrew, F. (2013). Introduction to Mediation. *Moderation, and Conditional Process Analysis: A Regression-Based Approach, New York: Guilford.*

- Hays, R. B. (1985). A longitudinal study of friendship development. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 48(4), 909.
- Heding, T., Knudtzen, C. F., & Bjerre, M. (2008). *Brand management: Research, theory and practice*. New York: Routledge.
- Henard, D. H., & Dacin, P. A. (2010). Reputation for product innovation: Its impact on consumers. *Journal of Product Innovation Management*, 27(3), 321-335.
- Henseler, J., Ringle, C. M., & Sarstedt, M. (2015). A new criterion for assessing discriminant validity in variance-based structural equation modeling. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 43(1), 115-135.
- Henseler, J., Ringle, C. M., & Sinkovics, R. R. (2009). The use of partial least squares path modeling in international marketing. *Advances in international marketing*, 20(1), 277-319.
- Herhausen, D., & Schögel, M. (2013). Profiting from customer relationship management: The overlooked role of generative learning orientation.

  \*Management Decision, 51(8), 1678-1700.
- Hess, J. (1995). Construction and assessment of a scale to measure consumer trust.

  \*American Marketing Association, Chicago, IL, Summer, (6), 20-26.
- Hess, J., & Story, J. (2005). Trust-based commitment: multidimensional consumer-brand relationships. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 22(6), 313-322.
- Hinde, R. A. (1995). A suggested structure for a science of relationships. *Personal relationships*, 2(1), 1-15.
- Hirschman, A. (1970). Exit, voice, and loyalty: Respnse to decision in firms, organizations, and state. Cambridge, Massachusetts & London: Harvard University Press.

- Hirschman, E. C. (1980). Attributes of attributes and layers of meaning. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 07, 7-12. http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/9637/volumes/v9607/NA-9607.
- Hirschman, E. C. (1986). The creation of product symbolism. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 13, 327-331. http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/6513/volumes/v6513/NA-6513.
- Hirschman, E. C., & Holbrook, M. B. (1982). Hedonic consumption: emerging concepts, methods and propositions. *The Journal of Marketing*, 46(Summer 1982), 92-101.
- Hjalager, A.-M. (2010). A review of innovation research in tourism. *Tourism Management*, 31(1), 1-12.
- Hobby, J. (1999). Looking after the one who matters. Accountancy age, 28, 28-30.
- Hoch, S. J. (2002). Product experience is seductive. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 29(3), 448-454.
- Hodge, A. C., Romo, Z. G., Medina, I. G., & Fionda-Douglas, A. (2015).

  Consumer–brand relationships within the luxury cosmetic domain. *Journal of Brand Management*, 22(8), 631-657.
- Holbrook, M. B., & Hirschman, E. C. (1982). The experiential aspects of consumption: Consumer fantasies, feelings, and fun. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 9(2), 132-140.
- Holman, R. (1986). Advertising and Emotionality. In R. Peterson, Hoyer, W. & W.Wilson (Eds.), *The Role of Affect in Consumer Behavior*, . Lexington: D.C:Heath and Co.
- Holmes, J. G., & Murray, S. L. (1996). Conflict in close relationships. In E. T.

- Higgins & A. W. Kruglanski (Eds.), *Social psychology: Handbook of basic principles*. New York, NY, US: Guilford Press.
- Homans, G. C. (1958). Social behavior as exchange. *American journal of sociology*, 63(6), 597-606.
- Homans, G. C. (1961). Social behavior in elementary forms. *A primer of social psychological theories*. *Monterey, CA: Brooks/Cole Publishing Company*.
- Homburg, C., & Giering, A. (2001). Personal characteristics as moderators of the relationship between customer satisfaction and loyalty—an empirical analysis. *Psychology & Marketing*, 18(1), 43-66.
- Homburg, C., Jozić, D., & Kuehnl, C. (2017). Customer experience management: toward implementing an evolving marketing concept. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 45(3), 377-401.
- Homburg, C., Koschate, N., & Hoyer, W. D. (2005). Do satisfied customers really pay more? A study of the relationship between customer satisfaction and willingness to pay. *Journal of Marketing*, 69(2), 84-96.
- Hong-kit Yim, F., Anderson, R. E., & Swaminathan, S. (2004). Customer relationship management: Its dimensions and effect on customer outcomes.

  \*\*Journal of Personal Selling & Sales Management, 24(4), 263-278.
- Hossain, M. A., Sultana, Nigar., & Biswas, Samapd. (2015). A proportional study and analysis: Evaluation the effectiveness of word of mouth marketing in opposition to traditional advertising concerning medical treatment facilities in Bangladesh. *Management and Organizational Studies*, 2(1), 143-152. doi: 10.5430/mos.v2n1p143
- Huang, H. H., & Mitchell, V. W. (2014). The role of imagination and brand

- personification in brand relationships. *Psychology & Marketing*, 31(1), 38-47.
- Huber, F., Herrmann, A., & Wricke, M. (2001). Customer satisfaction as an antecedent of price acceptance: results of an empirical study. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 10(3), 160-169.
- Huber, F., Vollhardt, K., Matthes, I., & Vogel, J. (2010). Brand misconduct:

  Consequences on consumer–brand relationships. *Journal of Business*Research, 63(11), 1113-1120.
- Hui, M. K., & Bateson, J. E. (1991). Perceived control and the effects of crowding and consumer choice on the service experience. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 18(2), 174-184.
- Hultén, B. (2011). Sensory marketing: the multi-sensory brand-experience concept.

  European Business Review, 23(3), 256-273.
- Hunt, K. A. (1996). The relationship between channel conflict and information processing. *Journal of Retailing*, 71(4), 417-436.
- Hwang, J., & Kandampully, J. (2012). The role of emotional aspects in younger consumer-brand relationships. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 21(2), 98-108.
- Jacob, M., Tintoré, J., Aguiló, E., Bravo, A., & Mulet, J. (2003). Innovation in the tourism sector: results from a pilot study in the Balearic Islands. *Tourism Economics*, 9(3), 279-295.
- Jafari, S. M., Forouzandeh, M., Ghazvini, S. A., Safahani, N., & Moslehi, M. (2016).

  The impact of online brand experience on customer's satisfaction and loyalty. *International Business Management*, 10(5), 599-603.

- Jain, N. K., Kamboj, S., Kumar, V., & Rahman, Z. (2018). Examining consumerbrand relationships on social media platforms. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 36(1), 63-78.
- Jamali, R., Moshabaki, A., Aramoon, H., & Alimohammadi, A. (2013). Customer relationship management in electronic environment. *The Electronic Library*, 31(1), 119-130.
- Jayachandran, S., Hewett, K., & Kaufman, P. (2004). Customer response capability in a sense-and-respond era: the role of customer knowledge process. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 32(3), 219-233.
- Jayachandran, S., Sharma, S., Kaufman, P., & Raman, P. (2005). The role of relational information processes and technology use in customer relationship management. *Journal of Marketing*, 69(4), 177-192.
- Jevons, C., Gabbott, M., & de Chernatony, L. (2005). Customer and brand manager perspectives on brand relationships: a conceptual framework. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 14(5), 300-309.
- Ji, M. F. (2002). Children's relationships with brands: "True love" or "one-night" stand? *Psychology & Marketing*, 19(4), 369-387.
- Jin, B., & Park, J. Y. (2006). The moderating effect of online purchase experience on the evaluation of online store attributes and the subsequent impact on market response outcomes. *Advances in Consumer Research*, *33*, 203-211. http://www.acrwebsite.org/volumes/12411/volumes/v12433/NA-12433.
- Jing, M., & Jin, X. (2017). Relationship on the Relational Benefit Effect of Oil Products on Customer Satisfaction. Paper presented at the MATEC Web of Conferences, České Budějovice, Czech Republic.

- Joe Jr, F., Sarstedt, M., Hopkins, L., & Kuppelwieser, V. G. (2014). Partial least squares structural equation modeling (PLS-SEM): An emerging tool in business research. *European Business Review*, 26(2), 106-121.
- Johlke, M. C., & Iyer, R. (2017). Customer orientation as a psychological construct: evidence from Indian BB salespeople. *Asia Pacific Journal of Marketing and Logistics*, 29(4), 704-720.
- John, O. P. (1990). The "Big Five" factor taxonomy: Dimensions of personality in the natiral language and questionnaire. In L. A. Pervin (Ed.), *Handbook of Personality: Theory and Research*. New Yourk: Guilford.
- Johnson, D., & Grayson, K. (2005). Cognitive and affective trust in service relationships. *Journal of Business Research*, 58(4), 500-507.
- Johnson, D. J., & Rusbult, C. E. (1989). Resisting temptation: Devaluation of alternative partners as a means of maintaining commitment in close relationships. In L. George & I. R. Harold (Eds.), *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* (Vol. 57, pp. 967-980). Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press.
- Johnson, M. D., Anderson, E. W., & Fornell, C. (1995). Rational and adaptive performance expectations in a customer satisfaction framework. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 21(4), 695-707.
- Johnson, M. D., & Fornell, C. (1991). A framework for comparing customer satisfaction across individuals and product categories. *Journal of Economic Psychology*, 12(2), 267-286.
- Johnson, M. D., Gustafsson, A., Andreassen, T. W., Lervik, L., & Cha, J. (2001).

  The evolution and future of national customer satisfaction index models.

- Journal of Economic Psychology, 22(2), 217-245.
- Johnson, M. P. (1973). Commitment: A conceptual structure and empirical application. *The Sociological Quarterly*, 14(3), 395-406.
- Johnson, M. P. (1995). Patriarchal terrorism and common couple violence: Two forms of violence against women. *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, 57(2), 283-294.
- Jones, M. A., & Suh, J. (2000). Transaction-specific satisfaction and overall satisfaction: an empirical analysis. *Journal of Services Marketing*, 14(2), 147-159.
- Jones, R. P., & Runyan, R. C. (2013). Brand experience and brand implications in a multi-channel setting. *The International Review of Retail, Distribution and Consumer Research*, 23(3), 265-290.
- Jöreskog, K. G., & Sörbom, D. (1996). PRELIS 2 User's Reference Guide: A

  Program for Multivariate Data Screening and Data Summarization: a

  Preprocessor for LISREL. USA: Scientific Software International.
- Jung, L. H., & Soo, K. M. (2012). The effect of brand experience on brand relationship quality. *Academy of Marketing Studies Journal*, 16(1), 87-98.
- Jurisic, B., & Azevedo, A. (2011). Building customer–brand relationships in the mobile communications market: The role of brand tribalism and brand reputation. *Journal of Brand Management*, 18(4-5), 349-366.
- Kalakota, R., & Robinson, M. (2001). E-business 2.0: Roadmap for success, the 2nd edition Addison: Wesley Publishing Company, New Jersey, USA.
- Kale, S. H. (2004). CRM Failure and the Seven Deadly Sins Are your CRM undertakings lost in a sea of failed or uncompleted projects? *Marketing*

- Management, 13(5), 42-47.
- Kang, J., Tang, L., & Fiore, A. M. (2014). Enhancing consumer-brand relationships on restaurant Facebook fan pages: Maximizing consumer benefits and increasing active participation. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 36, 145-155.
- Kaplan, R. S., & Norton, D. P. (1996). Using the balanced scorecard as a strategic management system. Boston, MA: Harvard business review
- Karande, K., Zinkhan, G. M., & Lum, A. B. (1997). Brand personality and self concept: A replication and extension. Paper presented at the American Marketing Association, Summer Conference, Chicago; IL.
- Kassarjian, H. H. (1971). Personality and consumer behavior: A review. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 409-418.
- Kates, S. M. (2000). Out of the closet and out on the street!: Gay men and their brand relationships. *Psychology & Marketing*, 17(6), 493-513.
- Keiningham, T. L., Perkins-Munn, T., & Evans, H. (2003). The impact of customer satisfaction on share-of-wallet in a business-to-business environment. *Journal of Service Research*, 6(1), 37-50.
- $\label{eq:comscholar} Kellen, V. \quad (2002). \quad CRM \quad measurement \quad frameworks.$   $https://scholar.google.com/scholar?q=Kellen\%2C+V.+\%282002\%29.+CRM \\ + measurement+frameworks\&btnG=\&hl=en\&as\_sdt=0\%2C5$
- Keller, K. L. (1987). Memory factors in advertising: The effect of advertising retrieval cues on brand evaluations. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 14(3), 316-333.
- Keller, K. L. (1993). Conceptualizing, measuring, and managing customer-based

- brand equity. The Journal of Marketing, 1-22.
- Keller, K. L. (2000). The brand report card. *Harvard Business Review*, 78(1), 147-158.
- Keller, K. L. (2001). Building customer-based brand equity: A blueprint for creating strong brands (Vol. 01-107): Marketing Science Institute.
- Keller, K. L. (2003). *Strategic brand management* (Vol. 11998): New Jersey: Prentice Hall.
- Keller, K. L. (2012). Understanding the richness of brand relationships: Research dialogue on brands as intentional agents. *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 22(2), 186-190.
- Keller, K. L. (2013). Strategic Brand Management: Building, Measuring, and Managing Brand Equity (Global ed.). Edinburgh Gate, England: Pearson Education Limited.
- Keller, K. L., & Lehmann, D. R. (2006). Brands and branding: Research findings and future priorities. *Marketing Science*, 25(6), 740-759.
- Keller, K. L., Parameswaran, M., & Jacob, I. (2011). *Strategic brand management:*Building, measuring, and managing brand equity: Pearson Education India.
- Kelley, H. H. (1983). Love and commitment. In E. Berschied, A. Christensen, J. H.Harvey, T. L. Huston, G. Levinger, E. McClintock, L. A. Peplau & D. L.Peterson (Eds.), *Close relationships*. New York: Freeman.
- Kelley, H. H. (1984). The theoretical description of interdependence by means of transition lists. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 47(5), 956-982.
- Kelley, H. H., Homles, J. G., Kerr, N. L., Reis, H. T., Rusbult, C. E., & Lange, P. A.

- M. (2003). An atlas of interpersonal situations. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Kelley, H. H., & Thibaut, J. W. (1978). *Interpersonal Relations: A Theory of Interdependence*. New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Keng, C.-J., Tran, V.-D., & Le Thi, T. M. (2013). Relationships among brand experience, brand personality, and customer experiential value.

  \*Contemporary Management Research, 9(3), 247-262.
- Kerin, R. A., Jain, A., & Howard, D. J. (1992). Store shopping experience and consumer price-quality-value perceptions. *Journal of Retailing*, 68(4), 376-397.
- Kerlinger, F. N. (1973). Foundations of behavioral research: Educational, psychological and sociological inquiry. Holt: Rinehart and Winston.
- Khan, I., & Fatma, M. (2017). Antecedents and outcomes of brand experience: an empirical study. *Journal of Brand Management*, 24(5), 439-452.
- Khan, I., & Rahman, Z. (2015). A review and future directions of brand experience research. *International Strategic Management Review*, 3(1), 1-14.
- Khan, M. R. (2005, May 21). Marketing strategies in mobile telecom, *The Daily Star*.

  Retrieved from http://archive.thedailystar.net/2005/05/21/d505211502102.htm
- Khanna, S. (2001). Measuring the CRM ROI: Show them benefits. Retrieved November, 2016 https://www.mycustomer.com/resources/measuring-the-crm-roi-show-them-benefits
- Kim, B. Y. (2008). Mediated effects of customer orientation on customer relationship management performance. *International Journal of Hospitality*

- & Tourism Administration, 9(2), 192-218.
- Kim, C. K., Han, D., & Park, S. B. (2001). The effect of brand personality and brand identification on brand loyalty: Applying the theory of social identification. *Japanese Psychological Research*, 43(4), 195-206.
- Kim, H. (2012). The dimensionality of fashion-brand experience: Aligning consumer-based brand equity approach. *Journal of Fashion Marketing and Management: An International Journal*, 16(4), 418-441.
- Kim, H.-S. (2005). Consumer profiles of apparel product involvement and values.

  \*Journal of Fashion Marketing and Management: An International Journal, 9(2), 207-220.
- Kim, J., Kwon, E. S., & Kim, B. (2018). Personality structure of brands on social networking sites and its effects on brand affect and trust: evidence of brand anthropomorphization. *Asian Journal of Communication*, 28(1), 93-113.
- Kim, K., Park, J., & Kim, J. (2014). Consumer–brand relationship quality: When and how it helps brand extensions. *Journal of Business Research*, 67(4), 591-597.
- Kim, M.-J., Chung, N., & Lee, C.-K. (2011). The effect of perceived trust on electronic commerce: Shopping online for tourism products and services in South Korea. *Tourism Management*, 32(2), 256-265.
- Kim, M.-K., Park, M.-C., & Jeong, D.-H. (2004). The effects of customer satisfaction and switching barrier on customer loyalty in Korean mobile telecommunication services. *Telecommunications Policy*, 28(2), 145-159.
- Kim, S.-H., Kim, M.-S., & Lee, D. H. (2016). The Effects of Personality Traits and Congruity on Customer Satisfaction and Brand Loyalty: Evidence from Coffee Shop Customers *Advances in Hospitality and Leisure* (pp. 3-33):

- Emerald Group Publishing Limited.
- Kim, S. J., Wang, R. J.-H., Maslowska, E., & Malthouse, E. C. (2016).

  Understanding a fury in your words: The effects of posting and viewing electronic negative word-of-mouth on purchase behaviors. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 54, 511-521.
- Kim, W. G., Lee, Y.-K., & Yoo, Y.-J. (2006). Predictors of relationship quality and relationship outcomes in luxury restaurants. *Journal of Hospitality & Tourism Research*, 30(2), 143-169.
- King, M. F., & Balasubramanian, S. K. (1994). The effects of expertise, end goal, and product type on adoption of preference formation strategy. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 22(2), 146-159.
- King, S. F., & Burgess, T. F. (2008). Understanding success and failure in customer relationship management. *Industrial Marketing Management*, *37*(4), 421-431.
- Klarner, P., Sarstedt, M., Hoeck, M., & Ringle, C. M. (2013). Disentangling the effects of team competences, team adaptability, and client communication on the performance of management consulting teams. *Long Range Planning*, 46(3), 258-286.
- Kleine, R. E., Kleine, S. S., & Kernan, J. B. (1993). Mundane consumption and the self: A social-identity perspective. *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 2(3), 209-235.
- Kleine, S. S., Kleine, R. E., & Allen, C. T. (1995). How is a possession "me" or "not me"? Characterizing types and an antecedent of material possession attachment. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 22(3), 327-343.
- Kline, R. (2011). Principles and practice of structural equation modeling. . New

- York: Guilford Press Google Scholar.
- Kline, R. B. (2015). *Principles and practice of structural equation modeling*. New York: Guilford publications.
- Kohli, A. K., & Jaworski, B. J. (1990). Market orientation: the construct, research propositions, and managerial implications. *The Journal of Marketing*, 1-18.
- Kohli, A. K., Jaworski, B. J., & Kumar, A. (1993). MARKOR: a measure of market orientation. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 30(4), 467-477.
- Konovsky, M. A. (2000). Understanding procedural justice and its impact on business organizations. *Journal of management*, 26(3), 489-511.
- Kotler, p., & Keller, K. L. (2012). *Marketing Management*. New Jersey: Prentice Hall.
- Kraft, K. J. (2000). Multi-channel customer management solutions: Making sense of the operational issues and deployment alternatives. white paper, eLoyalty Corporation, Chicago.
- Krejcie, R. V., & Morgan, D. W. (1970). Determining sample size for research activities. *Educational and Psychological Measurement*, 30, 607-610. doi: 10.1177/001316447003000308
- Kristian, F. A. B. P., & Panjaitan, H. (2014). Analysis of Customer Loyalty through

  Total Quality Service, Customer Relationship Management, and Customer

  Satisfaction. *International Journal of Evaluation and Research in Education*(IJERE), 3(3), 142-151.
- Kristian, F. A. B. P., & Panjaltan, H. (2014). Analysis of Customer Loyalty through

  Total Quality Service, Customer Relationship Management and Customer

  Satisfaction. *International Journal of Evaluation and Research in Education*,

- *3*(3), 142-151.
- Ku, E. C. (2010). The impact of customer relationship management through implementation of information systems. *Total Quality Management*, 21(11), 1085-1102.
- Kuenzel, S., & Vaux Halliday, S. (2008). Investigating antecedents and consequences of brand identification. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 17(5), 293-304.
- Kumar, S. R. (2007). *Marketin and Branding: The Indian Scenerio*. New Delhi: Dorling Kindersley.
- Kumar, V., Dalla Pozza, I., & Ganesh, J. (2013). Revisiting the satisfaction—loyalty relationship: empirical generalizations and directions for future research. *Journal of Retailing*, 89(3), 246-262.
- Kunkel, T., Funk, D. C., & Lock, D. (2017). The Effect of the League Brand on the Relationship Between the Team Brand and Behavioural Intentions: A Formative Approach Examining Brand Associations and Brand Relationships. *Journal of Sport Management*, 1-43.
- Kutner, S., & Cripps, J. (1996). Managing the customer portfolio of healthcare enterprises. Data driven marketing. *The Healthcare Forum Journal*, 40(5), 52-54.
- Kwong, M. Z., & Candinegara, I. (2014). Relationship between Brand Experience, Brand Personality, Consumer Satisfaction, and Consumer Loyalty of DSSMF Brand. iBuss Management, 2(2), 89-98.
- Kyootai, L., & Kailas, J. (2007). Customer Satisfaction with Technology Mediated Service Encounter". *Journal of information technology management*, 18(2),

79-98.

- Lacej, A., & Kalaj, E. H. (2015). The Effect of Consumer Relationship Management on Satisfaction and Loyalty: A Focus on Albanian Tour Operator Business.

  Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences, 6(2 S1), 635.
- Lackey, N. R., & Wingate, A. L. (1998). The pilot study: One key to research success. In P. J. Barink & M. J. Wood (Eds.), *Advanced design in nursing research*. London, New Delhi: Sage Publication.
- Lambert, A., & Desmond, J. (2013). Loyal Now, but Not Forever! A Study of Narcissism and Male Consumer–Brand Relationships. *Psychology & Marketing*, 30(8), 690-706.
- Lee, J. H., & Kang, M. S. (2012). The effect of brand experience on brand relationship quality. *Academy of Marketing Studies Journal*, 16(1), 87-98.
- Lee, K.-S., & Kim, S.-Y. (2016). The Effects of Sporting Goods Brand Experience on Consumer-Brand Relationship and Relationship Retention. *Indian Journal of Science and Technology*, 9(25).
- Lee, M. K., & Turban, E. (2001). A trust model for consumer internet shopping.

  International Journal of electronic commerce, 6(1), 75-91.
- Lee, S. A., & Jeong, M. (2014). Enhancing online brand experiences: An application of congruity theory. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 40, 49-58. doi.org/10.1016/j.ijhm.2014.1003.0080.
- Lee-Kelley, L., Gilbert, D., & Mannicom, R. (2003). How e-CRM can enhance customer loyalty. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 21(4), 239-248.
- Lehmann, D. R. (1989). *Market research and analysis*. Homewood IL: Richard D. Irwin Inc.

- Leonard, E., & Katsanis, P. L. (2013). The dimensions of prescription drug brand personality as identified by consumers. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 30(7), 583-596.
- Leung, L. C., Bougoure, U. S., & Miller, K. W. (2014). The effects of affective and utilitarian brand relationships on brand consideration. *Journal of Brand Management*, 21(6), 469-484.
- Leventhal, R. C., & Zineldin, M. (2006). The royalty of loyalty: CRM, quality and retention. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 23(7), 430-437.
- Levy, S. J. (1959). Symbols for sale. *Harvard Business Review*, 37(4), 117-124.
- Levy, S. J. (1985). Dreams, fairy tales, animals, and cars. *Psychology & Marketing*, 2(2), 67-81.
- Lewis, R. A., & Spanier, G. B. (Ed.). (1979). *Theorizing about the quality and stability of marriage*. New York: NY: Free Press.
- Li, X., & Petrick, J. F. (2008). Examining the antecedents of brand loyalty from an investment model perspective. *Journal of Travel Research*, 47(1), 25-34.
- Liang, L., & James, A. D. (2009). The low-cost carrier model in China: the adoption of a strategic innovation. *Technology Analysis & Strategic Management*, 21(1), 129-148.
- Liden, R. C., Sparrowe, R. T., & Wayne, S. J. (1997). Leader-member exchange theory: The past and potential for the future. *Research in personnel and human resources management*, 15(January), 47-120.
- Lin, C.-P. (2009). Learning online brand personality and satisfaction: The moderating effects of gaming engagement. *Intl. Journal of Human–Computer Interaction*, 25(3), 220-236.

- Lin, J. S., & Sung, Y. (2014). Nothing Can Tear Us Apart: The Effect of Brand Identity Fusion in Consumer–Brand Relationships. *Psychology & Marketing*, 31(1), 54-69.
- Lin, Y. H. (2015). Innovative brand experience's influence on brand equity and brand satisfaction. *Journal of Business Research*, 68(11), 2254-2259.
- Little, R. J., & Rubin, D. B. (1989). The analysis of social science data with missing values. *Sociological Methods & Research*, 18(2-3), 292-326.
- Liu, Y. (2006). Word of mouth for movies: Its dynamics and impact on box office revenue. *Journal of Marketing*, 70(3), 74-89.
- Long, C. S., Khalafinezhad, R., Ismail, W. K. W., & Rasid, S. Z. A. (2013). Impact of CRM factors on customer satisfaction and loyalty. *Asian Social Science*, 9(10), 247.
- Louis, D., & Lombart, C. (2010). Impact of brand personality on three major relational consequences (trust, attachment, and commitment to the brand).

  \*\*Journal of Product & Brand Management, 19(2), 114-130.
- Loureiro, S. M. C. (2012). Consumer-brand relationship: Foundation and state-of-the-art. Customer-Centric Marketing Strategies: Tools for Building Organizational Performance: Tools for Building Organizational Performance. DOI: 10.4018/978-1-4666-2524-2.ch020.
- Loureiro, S. M. C., Ruediger, K. H., & Demetris, V. (2012). Brand emotional connection and loyalty. *Journal of Brand Management*, 20(1), 13-27.
- Lucini, B., & Hatt, T. (2014). Analysis country overview: Bangladesh: GSMA Intelligence.
- Lukas, B., Hair Jr, J., Bush, R., & Ortinau, D. (2004). Marketing Research: Within A

- Changing Information Environment. Boston & New York: McGraw-Hill/Irwin, Inc.
- Lukas, B. A., & Ferrell, O. C. (2000). The effect of market orientation on product innovation. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 28(2), 239-247.
- Lukas, B. A., Hair, J. F., Brush, R. P., & Ortinau, D. J. (2004). *Marketing research*. Sydney: McGraw Hill,

.

- Lydon, J. E., & Zanna, M. P. (1990). Commitment in the face of adversity: A value-affirmation approach. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 58(6), 1040-1047.
- Mabkhot, H., Salleh, S., & Shaari, H. (2016). The mediating effect of brand satisfaction on the relationship between brand personality and brand loyalty:

  Evidence from Malaysia. *Management Science Letters*, 6(1), 87-98.
- MacKenzie, S. B., & Podsakoff, P. M. (2012). Common method bias in marketing: causes, mechanisms, and procedural remedies. *Journal of Retailing*, 88(4), 542-555.
- MacKenzie, S. B., Podsakoff, P. M., & Podsakoff, N. P. (2011). Construct measurement and validation procedures in MIS and behavioral research:

  Integrating new and existing techniques. *MIS Quarterly*, 35(2), 293-334.
- Maehle, N., Otnes, C., & Supphellen, M. (2011). Consumers' perceptions of the dimensions of brand personality. *Journal of Consumer Behaviour*, 10(5), 290-303.
- Magin, S., Hermann, A., Huber, F., & Algesheimer, R. (2003). Brand Personality and Loyalty: Theorectical Approach and Findings of a Causal Analytical

- Study of Internet Service Providers. *Electronic Markets*, 13(4), 294-307.
- Mahamad, O., & Ramayah, T. (2010). Service quality, customer satisfaction and loyalty: a test of mediation. *International Business Research*, 3(4), 72.
- Malär, L., Krohmer, H., Hoyer, W. D., & Nyffenegger, B. (2011). Emotional brand attachment and brand personality: The relative importance of the actual and the ideal self. *Journal of Marketing*, 75(4), 35-52.
- Malhotra, N. K. (1981). A scale to measure self-concepts, person concepts, and product concepts. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 456-464.
- Malhotra, N. K. (1988). Self concept and product choice: An integrated perspective.

  \*\*Journal of Economic Psychology, 9(1), 1-28.
- Malhotra, N. K. (2014). *Marketing research: An applied orientation*. New Delhi: Dorling Kindersley Pvt. Ltd.
- Malinowski, B. (1922). Argonauts of the Western Pacific. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- Mandel, N., & Johnson, E. J. (2002). When web pages influence choice: Effects of visual primes on experts and novices. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 29(2), 235-245.
- Mano, H., & Oliver, R. L. (1993). Assessing the dimensionality and structure of the consumption experience: evaluation, feeling, and satisfaction. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 20(3), 451-466.
- Marczyk, G., DeMatteo, D., & Festinger, D. (2005). Essentials of research design and methodology. Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons Inc.
- Marist, A. I., Yuliati, L. N., & Najib, M. (2014). The Role of Event in Building Brand Satisfaction, Trust and Loyalty of Isotonic Drink. *International*

- *Journal of Marketing Studies*, 6(6), 57.
- Market Facts Inc. (1981). Consumers market research technique Usage patterns and attitude. USA.
- Marketing News. (1983). Inflation adjusted spending is on rise for consumer research. 13-17.
- Masud, M. A. U. (2016, February 14). Overcoming challenges for brands in Bangladesh, *The Daily Observer*.
- Mauss, M. (1925). The gift (trans. I. Cunnison). London: Cohen & West.
- Mazursky, D., & Geva, A. (1989). Temporal decay in satisfaction–purchase intention relationship. *Psychology & Marketing*, 6(3), 211-227.
- McAlexander, J. H., Schouten, J. W., & Koenig, H. F. (2002). Building brand community. *Journal of Marketing*, 66(1), 38-54.
- McAlister, L., & Pessemier, E. (1982). Variety seeking behavior: An interdisciplinary review. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 9(3), 311-322.
- McCrae, R. R., & Costa, P. T. (1989). The structure of interpersonal traits: Wiggins's circumplex and the five-factor model. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 56(4), 586-596.
- McDougall, W. (1911). *Body and mind: a history and a defense of animism*. New York: The Macmillan Company.
- McDougall, W. (1932). Of the words character and personality. *Journal of Personality*, I(1), 3-16.
- McKenna, S. (1999). Storytelling and "real" management competence. *Journal of Workplace Learning*, 11(3), 95-104.
- McNally, R. C. (2007). An exploration of call centre agents' CRM software use,

- customer orientation and job performance in the customer relationship maintenance phase. *Journal of Financial Services Marketing*, 12(2), 169-184.
- McNaughton, R. B., Osborne, P., & Imrie, B. C. (2002). Market-oriented value creation in service firms. *European Journal of Marketing*, *36*(9/10), 990-1002.
- Messent, P. R., & Serpell, J. A. (1981). An historical and biological view of the petowner bond. USA: Information Systems Division, National Agricultural Library.
- Meuter, M. L., Ostrom, A. L., Roundtree, R. I., & Bitner, M. J. (2000). Self-service technologies: understanding customer satisfaction with technology-based service encounters. *Journal of Marketing*, 64(3), 50-64.
- Meyers-Levy, J., & Peracchio, L. A. (1995). Understanding the effects of color: How the correspondence between available and required resources affects attitudes. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 22(2), 121-138.
- Michel, G., Merk, M., & Eroglu, S. (2015). Salesperson-brand relationship: main dimensions and impact within the context of private brand retailing. *Journal of Personal Selling & Sales Management*, 35(4), 314-333.
- Mikulincer, M. (1998). Attachment working models and the sense of trust: An exploration of interaction goals and affect regulation. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 74(5), 1209-1224.
- Milas, G., & Mlačić, B. (2007). Brand personality and human personality: Findings from ratings of familiar Croatian brands. *Journal of Business Research*, 60(6), 620-626.
- Ministry of Finance. (2016). Bangladesh Economic Review-2016. Government of

- the People's Republic of Bangladesh: Economic Advisory Wing Finance Division.
- Mithas, S., Krishnan, M., & Fornell, C. (2005a). Why do customer relationship management applications affect customer satisfaction? *Journal of Marketing*, 69(4), 201-209.
- Mithas, S., Krishnan, M., & Fornell, C. (2005b). Effect of information technology investments on customer satisfaction: Theory and evidence. *Ann Arbor*, 1001, 48109-41234.
- Mittal, V., Kumar, P., & Tsiros, M. (1999). Attribute-level performance, satisfaction, and behavioral intentions over time: a consumption-system approach. *The Journal of Marketing*, 63(April), 88-101.
- Mohammed, A. A., & Rashid, B. (2012). Customer Relationship Management (CRM) in Hotel Industry: A framework proposal on the relationship among CRM dimensions, Marketing Capabilities, and Hotel performance.

  International Review of Management and Marketing, 2(4), 220.
- Mohammed, A. A., Rashid, B. B., & Tahir, S. B. (2014). Customer relationship management (CRM) Technology and organization performance: is marketing capability a missing link? an empirical study in the malaysian hotel industry.

  \*Asian Social Science, 10(9), 197.
- Molinari, L. K., Abratt, R., & Dion, P. (2008). Satisfaction, quality and value and effects on repurchase and positive word-of-mouth behavioral intentions in a B2B services context. *Journal of Services Marketing*, 22(5), 363-373.
- Molm, L. D., Peterson, G., & Takahashi, N. (1999). Power in negotiated and reciprocal exchange. *American Sociological Review*, 64(6), 876-890.

- Moreira, A. C., Fortes, N., & Santiago, R. (2017). Influence of sensory stimuli on brand experience, brand equity and purchase intention. *Journal of Business Economics and Management*, 18(1), 68-83.
- Morgan, R. M., & Hunt, S. (1999). Relationship-based competitive advantage: the role of relationship marketing in marketing strategy. *Journal of Business Research*, 46(3), 281-290.
- Morgan, R. M., & Hunt, S. D. (1994). The commitment-trust theory of relationship marketing. *The Journal of Marketing*, 58(July), 20-38.
- Morgan-Thomas, A., & Veloutsou, C. (2013). Beyond technology acceptance: Brand relationships and online brand experience. *Journal of Business Research*, 66(1), 21-27.
- Morrison, S., & Crane, F. G. (2007). Building the service brand by creating and managing an emotional brand experience. *Journal of Brand Management*, 14(5), 410-421.
- Mosahab, R., Mahamad, O., & Ramayah, T. (2010). Service quality, customer satisfaction and loyalty: a test of mediation. *International Business Research*, *3*(4), 72.
- Muijs, D. (2011). *Doing quantitative research in education with SPSS*. London: Saga Publications.
- Muniz, A. M., & O'guinn, T. C. (2001). Brand community. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 27(4), 412-432.
- Murphy, S. T., & Zajonc, R. B. (1993). Affect, cognition, and awareness: affective priming with optimal and suboptimal stimulus exposures. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 64(5), 723-729.

- Murray, S. L., Holmes, J. G., & Collins, N. L. (2006). Optimizing assurance: the risk regulation system in relationships. *Psychological bulletin*, *132*(5), 641-666.
- Murray, S. L., Holmes, J. G., & Griffin, D. W. (1996). The benefits of positive illusions: Idealization and the construction of satisfaction in close relationships. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 70(1), 79-98.
- Nam, J., Ekinci, Y., & Whyatt, G. (2011). Brand equity, brand loyalty and consumer satisfaction. *Annals of Tourism Research*, 38(3), 1009-1030.
- Narver, J. C., & Slater, S. F. (1990). The effect of a market orientation on business profitability. *The Journal of Marketing, October*, 20-35.
- Nebel, J.-F., & Blattberg, R. C. (1999). Brand Relationship Management: A New Approach for the Third Millennium. *Montgomery Research, CRM Project*.
- Neuman, W. L. (2014). Social Research Methods: Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches. Edinburgh Gate, Harlow: Pearson Education Limited.
- Newman, I., & Benz, C. R. (1998). *Qualitative-quantitative research methodology:*Exploring the interactive continuum. Edinburgh Gate, Harlow: Pearson Education Limited.
- Ngai, E. W. (2005). Customer relationship management research (1992-2002) An academic literature review and classification. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 23(6), 582-605.
- Ngai, E. W., Xiu, L., & Chau, D. C. (2009). Application of data mining techniques in customer relationship management: A literature review and classification. *Expert systems with applications*, 36(2), 2592-2602.
- Nguyen, T. H., Sherif, J. S., & Newby, M. (2007). Strategies for successful CRM implementation. *Information Management & Computer Security*, 15(2), 102-

- Nicholson, C. Y., Compeau, L. D., & Sethi, R. (2001). The role of interpersonal liking in building trust in long-term channel relationships. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 29(1), 3-15.
- Nielsen. (2008). Consumer generated media: Evolution or revolution? [Press release]. Retrieved from http://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/SC0802/S00054.htm
- Niesen. (2013). Under the influence: Consumer trust in advertising [Press release].

  Retrieved from http://www.nielsen.com
- Nikhashemi, S., Valaei, N., & Tarofder, A. K. (2017). Does Brand Personality and Perceived Product Quality Play a Major Role in Mobile Phone Consumers' Switching Behaviour? *Global Business Review*, 18(3), 108-127.
- Nobre, H. M., Becker, K., & Brito, C. (2010). Brand relationships: a personality-based approach. *Journal of Service Science and Management*, 3(02), 206-217. doi: 10.4236/jssm.2010.32025
- Norman, W. T. (1963). Toward an adequate taxonomy of personality attributes:

  Replicated factor structure in peer nomination personality ratings. *The Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, 66(6), 574.
- Nowshad. (2016, October 02). Robi, Airtel merger move unleashes new wave of investments, *The Financial Express*. Retrieved from http://www.thefinancialexpress-bd.com/2016/10/02/47966
- Nunnally, J. (1978). Psychometric methods: New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Nyadzayo, M. W., Matanda, M. J., & Ewing, M. T. (2011). Brand relationships and brand equity in franchising. *Industrial Marketing Management*, 40(7), 1103-1115.

- Nyffenegger, B., Krohmer, H., Hoyer, W. D., & Malaer, L. (2015). Service brand relationship quality hot or cold? *Journal of Service Research*, 18(1), 90-106. doi: 10.1177/1094670514547580
- Nysveen, H., Pedersen, P. E., & Skard, S. (2013). Brand experiences in service organizations: Exploring the individual effects of brand experience dimensions. *Journal of Brand Management*, 20(5), 404-423.
- Ok, C., Choi, Y. G., & Hyun, S. S. (2011). Roles of brand value perception in the development of brand credibility and brand prestige. Paper presented at the International CHRIE Conference. http://scholarworks.umass.edu/refereed/ICHRIE\_2011/Wednesday/13.
- Oliver, C. (1997). Sustainable competitive advantage: Combining institutional and resource-based views. *Strategic management journal*, *18*(9), 697-713.
- Oliver, R. L. (1977). A theoretical reinterpretation of expectation and disconfirmation effects on posterior product evaluation: Experiences in the field. *Consumer satisfaction, dissatisfaction and complaining behavior*, 2-9.
- Oliver, R. L. (1980a). A cognitive model of the antecedents and consequences of satisfaction decisions. *Journal of Marketing Research, XVII*(November 1980), 460-469.
- Oliver, R. L. (1980b). Conceptualization and measurement of disconfirmation perceptions in the prediction of consumer satisfaction. *Dissatisfaction and complaint behavior*.
- Oliver, R. L. (1981). Measurement and evaluation of satisfaction processes in retail settings. *Journal of Retailing*, *57*(3), 25-48.
- Oliver, R. L. (1993). Cognitive, affective, and attribute bases of the satisfaction

- response. Journal of Consumer Research, 20(3), 418-430.
- Oliver, R. L. (1997). Satisfaction: A behavioral perspective on the customer. *New York*.
- Oliver, R. L. (1999). Whence consumer loyalty? *The Journal of Marketing*, 63(Special Issue), 33-44.
- Oliver, R. L., & Bearden, W. O. (1983). The role of involvement in satisfaction processes. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 10, 250-255. http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/6098/volumes/v6010/NA-6010.
- Oliver, R. L., & DeSarbo, W. S. (1988). Response determinants in satisfaction judgments. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 14(4), 495-507.
- Oliver, R. L., & Linda, G. (1981). Effect of satisfaction and its antecedents on consumer preference and intention. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 88-93. http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/9746/volumes/v9708/NA-9708.
- Oliver, R. L., Rust, R. T., & Varki, S. (1997). Customer delight: foundations, findings, and managerial insight. *Journal of Retailing*, 73(3), 311-336.
- Oliver, R. L., & Winer, R. S. (1987). A framework for the formation and structure of consumer expectations: Review and propositions. *Journal of Economic Psychology*, 8(4), 469-499.
- Olsen, B. (1999). Exploring women's brand relationships and enduring themes at mid-life. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 26, 615-620.
- Olsen, S. O. (2002). Comparative evaluation and the relationship between quality, satisfaction, and repurchase loyalty. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 30(3), 240-249.
- Olshavsky, R. W., & Miller, J. A. (1972). Consumer expectations, product

- performance, and perceived product quality. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 9(1), 19-21.
- Omarzu, J. (2000). A disclosure decision model: Determining how and when individuals will self-disclose. *Personality and Social Psychology Review*, 4(2), 174-185.
- Omoge, A. P., & Donalson, B. (2015). The mediated effect of CRM system on customer loyalty: A study on the Nigerian retail banking industry *The British Academy of Management. http://www.bam.ac.uk/*.
- Ong, K. S., Ong, K. S., Nguyen, B., Nguyen, B., Syed Alwi, S. F., & Syed Alwi, S. F. (2017). Consumer-based virtual brand personality (CBVBP), customer satisfaction and brand loyalty in the online banking industry. *International Journal of Bank Marketing*, 35(3), 370-390.
- Ortmeyer, G., & Huber, J. (1991). Brand experience as a moderator of the negative impact of promotions. *Marketing Letters*, 2(1), 35-45.
- Osborne, J. W. (2010). Improving your data transformations: Applying the Box-Cox transformation. *Practical Assessment, Research & Evaluation*, 15(12), 1-9.
- Ostroff, F., & Smith, D. (1992). The horizontal organization. *The McKinsey Quarterly*(1), 148-168.
- Pallant, J. (2010). SPSS survival manual, 4th. England: McGraw-Hill Education.
- Panjaitan, H. (2014). Analysis of Customer Loyalty through Total Quality Service,

  Customer Relationship Management, and Customer Satisfaction.

  International Journal of Evaluation and Research in Education (IJERE),

  3(3), 142-151.
- Papista, E., & Dimitriadis, S. (2012). Exploring consumer-brand relationship quality

- and identification: qualitative evidence from cosmetics brands. *Qualitative*Market Research: An International Journal, 15(1), 33-56.
- Pappu, R., & Quester, P. (2006). Does customer satisfaction lead to improved brand equity? An empirical examination of two categories of retail brands. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 15(1), 4-14.
- Park, B. (1986). A method for studying the development of impressions of real people. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, *51*(5), 907-917.
- Park, C., & Lee, T. M. (2009). Information direction, website reputation and eWOM effect: A moderating role of product type. *Journal of Business Research*, 62(1), 61-67.
- Park, C. W., MacInnis, J. D., & Priester, J. (2006). *Brand attachment: constructs, consequences, and causes* (Vol. 1). Hanover, MA: Now Publishers Inc.
- Park, J.-W., & Kim, K.-H. (2001). Role of consumer relationships with a brand in brand extensions: some exploratory findings. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 28. http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/8466/volumes/v28/NA-28.
- Park, J.-W., Kim, K.-H., & Kim, J. (2002). Acceptance of brand extensions: Interactive influences of product category similarity, typicality of claimed benefits, and brand relationship quality. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 29. <a href="http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/8591/volumes/v29/NA-29">http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/8591/volumes/v29/NA-29</a>.
- Park, S.-Y., & Lee, E. M. (2005). Congruence between brand personality and self-image, and the mediating roles of satisfaction and consumer-brand relationship on brand loyalty. *Asia Pacific Advances in Consumer Research*, 6, 39-45. http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/11859/volumes/ap11806/AP-11806.
- Parvatiyar, A., & Sheth, J. N. (2001). Conceptual framework of customer

- relationship management: New Delhi, India: Tata/McGraw-Hill.
- Parvatiyar, A., & Sheth, J. N. (2001). Customer relationship management: Emerging practice, process, and discipline. *Journal of Economic and Social research*, 3(2), 1-34.
- Patterson, M. (1999). Re-appraising the concept of brand image. *Journal of Brand Management*, 6(6), 409-426.
- Pavia, T. M., & Costa, J. A. (1991). Gender dimensions of the alphabetic characters with implications for branding. In J. A. Coata (Ed.), *Gender Issues and Consumer Behavior* (Vol. 1, pp. 173-186). Salt Lake City: Association for Consumer Research.
- Pavlou, P. A., Liang, H., & Xue, Y. (2006). Understanding and mitigating uncertainty in online environments: a principal-agent perspective. *MIS Quarterly*, 31(1), 105-136.
- Payne, A. (2006). Handbook of CRM: achieving excellence in customer management: Routledge.
- Payne, A., & Frow, P. (2005). A strategic framework for customer relationship management. *Journal of Marketing*, 69(4), 167-176.
- Payne, A., & Frow, P. (2006). Customer relationship management: from strategy to implementation. *Journal of Marketing Management*, 22(1-2), 135-168.
- Payne, A., Storbacka, K., Frow, P., & Knox, S. (2009). Co-creating brands:

  Diagnosing and designing the relationship experience. *Journal of Business Research*, 62(3), 379-389.
- Pearl, D. K., & Fairley, D. (1985). Testing for the potential for nonresponse bias in sample surveys. *Public Opinion Quarterly*, 49(4), 553-560.

- Peelen, E. (2003). *Customer Relationship Management*. Amsterdam: Prentice Hall/Pearson Education.
- Peng, K.-F., Chen, Y., & Wen, K.-W. (2014). Brand relationship, consumption values and branded app adoption. *Industrial Management & Data Systems*, 114(8), 1131-1143.
- Peppers, D., Rogers, M., & Dorf, B. (1999). Is your company ready for one-to-one marketing. *Harvard Business Review*, 77(1), 151-160.
- Peterson, R. A., & Wilson, W. R. (1992). Measuring customer satisfaction: fact and artifact. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 20(1), 61-71.
- Pfaff, A. B. (1972). *An index of consumer satisfaction*. Paper presented at the Third Annual Conference of the Association for Consumer Research, Chicago, IL.
- Pine, B. J., & Gilmore, J. H. (1999). The experience economy: work is theatre & every business a stage. Boston Massachusetts: Harvard Business Press.
- Pinker, S. (1997). How the mind works. New York: Norton & Company.
- Piskar, F., & Faganel, A. (2009). A successful CRM implementation project in a service company: case study. *Organizacija*, 42(5), 199-208.
- Plummer, J. T. (1985). How personality makes a difference. *Journal of Advertising*Research, 24(6), 27-31.
- Plummer, J. T. (2000). How personality makes a difference. *Journal of Advertising*Research, 40(6), 79-83.
- Podsakoff, P. M., MacKenzie, S. B., Lee, J.-Y., & Podsakoff, N. P. (2003). Common method biases in behavioral research: a critical review of the literature and recommended remedies. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 88(5), 879-903.
- Podsakoff, P. M., MacKenzie, S. B., & Podsakoff, N. P. (2012). Sources of method

- bias in social science research and recommendations on how to control it.

  Annual review of psychology, 63, 539-569.
- Popp, B., & Woratschek, H. (2017). Consumers' relationships with brands and brand communities—The multifaceted roles of identification and satisfaction. *Journal of Retailing and Consumer Services*, 35, 46-56.
- Poranki, K. R. (2015). The dimensions of customer satisfaction of Aavin Milk in Hyderabad, India. *The International Journal of Research Publication's*, 5(2), 156-164.
- Poushter, J. (2015). 10 facts about technology use in the emerging world: Pew Research Center. http://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2015/03/20/10-facts-about-technology-use-emerging-world/.
- Prahalad, C. K., & Ramaswamy, V. (2000). Co-opting customer competence.

  Harvard Business Review, 78(1), 79-90.
- Prahalad, C. K., & Ramaswamy, V. (2004). Co-creation experiences: The next practice in value creation. *Journal of Interactive Marketing*, 18(3), 5-14.
- Preacher, K. J., & Hayes, A. F. (2004). SPSS and SAS procedures for estimating indirect effects in simple mediation models. *Behavior research methods, instruments, & computers, 36*(4), 717-731.
- Preacher, K. J., & Hayes, A. F. (2008). Asymptotic and resampling strategies for assessing and comparing indirect effects in multiple mediator models. Behavior research methods, 40(3), 879-891.
- Preacher, K. J., & Hayes, A. F. (2008). Contemporary Approaches to Assessing mediation in communication research. In A. F. Hayes, M. D. Slater & L. B. Snyder (Eds.), *The Sage sourcebook of advanced data analysis methods for*

- communication research (pp. 13-54). California: Sage Publications.
- Rafiee, V. B., Shen, K. N., & Arab, U. (2016). The impact of corporate response strategies to negative online word of mouth on complainers' brand attitude.

  Paper presented at the Pacific Asia Conference on Information Systems (PACIS). http://aisel.aisnet.org/pacis2016/292
- Rahman, M. (2014). Differentiated brand experience in brand parity through branded branding strategy. *Journal of Strategic Marketing*, 22(7), 603-615.
- Rahman, M. S. (2012). Service quality, corporate image and customer's satisfaction towards customers perception: an exploratory study on telecom customers in Bangladesh. *Business Intelligence Journal*, *5*(1), 56-63.
- Ramachander, S. (2016). The price sensitivity of mobile use among low income households in six countries of Asia. *Telecommunications Policy*, 40(7), 673-691. doi: 10.1016/j.telpol.2016.01.009
- Ramaseshan, B., & Stein, A. (2014). Connecting the dots between brand experience and brand loyalty: The mediating role of brand personality and brand relationships. *Journal of Brand Management*, 21(7-8), 664-683.
- Ramaseshan, B., & Tsao, H.-Y. (2007). Moderating effects of the brand concept on the relationship between brand personality and perceived quality. *Journal of Brand Management*, 14(6), 458-466.
- Ramaswamy, V. (2011). It's about human experiences... and beyond, to co-creation.

  Industrial Marketing Management, 40(2), 195-196.
- Ramayah, T., Cheah, J., Chuah, F., Ting, H., & Memon, M. A. (2017). *Partial Least Structural Equation Modeling (PLS-SEM) Using SmartPLS 3.0: An Update and Practical Analysis*. Malaysia: Pearson Malaysia.

- Rasul, T. (2016). Web 2.0 technologies: Security challenges in Bangladesh. *Asia Pacific Journal of Avanced Business and Social Studies*, 2(1), 185-195.
- Ratneshwar, S., & Mick, D. G. (2005). *Inside consumption: consumer motives, goals, and desires*. London & New York: Psychology Press.
- Raut, U. R., & Brito, P. Q. (Producer). (2014). An analysis of brand relationship with the perceptive of customer based brand equity pyramid. Retrieved from http://www.fep.up.pt/investigacao/workingpapers/wp526.pdf
- Raymond, D. J., & Blyth, A. M. (1986). A stochastic mixing model for nonprecipitating cumulus clouds. *Journal of the atmospheric sciences*, 43(22), 2708-2718.
- Reicheld, F. (1996). The loyal effect. Boston, MA: Harvard Business School Press
- Reichheld, F. F. (2003). The one number you need to grow. *Harvard Business Review*, 81(12), 46-55.
- Reinartz, W., Krafft, M., & Hoyer, W. D. (2004). The customer relationship management process: Its measurement and impact on performance. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 41(3), 293-305.
- Reis, H. T., Collins, W. A., & Berscheid, E. (2000). The relationship context of human behavior and development. *Psychological bulletin*, *126*(6), 844.
- Reis, H. T., & Patrick, B. C. (1996). Attachment and intimacy: Component processes. . In E. T. Higgins & A. W. Kruglanski (Eds.), *Social psychology: Handbook of basic principles*. New York: Guilford Press.
- Reis, H. T., & Shaver, P. (1988). Intimacy as an interpersonal process. *Handbook of personal relationships*, 24(3), 367-389.

- Richards, K. A., & Jones, E. (2008). Customer relationship management: Finding value drivers. *Industrial Marketing Management*, *37*(2), 120-130.
- Rindfleisch, A., Wong, N., & Burroughs, J. E. (2006). *Seeking certainty via brands:*An examination of materialism and brand resonance. Paper presented at the North American Conference, Orlando.
- Ringham, L., Johnson, L., & Morton, C. (1994). Customer satisfaction and loyalty for a continuous consumer service. *Australasian Journal of Market Research*, 2(2), 43-48.
- Ringle, C. M., Sarstedt, M., & Straub, D. (2012). A critical look at the use of PLS-SEM in MIS Quarterly. *MIS Quarterly*, *36*(1), 1-8.
- Ringle, C. M., Wende, S., & Becker, J.-M. (2015). SmartPLS 3. Bönningstedt: SmartPLS. *GmbH*, http://www.smartpls. Com.
- Ringle, C. M., Wende, S., & Will, A. (2010). Finite mixture partial least squares analysis: Methodology and numerical examples *Handbook of partial least squares* (pp. 195-218). Berlin Heidelberg: Springer.
- Roest, H., & Pieters, R. (1997). The nomological net of perceived service quality.

  \*International Journal of Service Industry Management, 8(4), 336-351.
- Rokonuzzaman, M. (2015a, June 04). Challenges and policy impediments, *The Daily Star Dhaka*. Retrieved from http://www.thedailystar.net/op-ed/challenges-and-policy-impediments-90484
- Rokonuzzaman, M. (2015b, November 09). Why does telecom policy research matter to Bangladesh?, *The Financial Express*. Retrieved from http://print.thefinancialexpress-bd.com/2015/11/09/116161
- Rokonuzzaman, M. (2016a, Jun 12). Telecom sector: Maximising long-term

- collective benefit, *The Financial Express*. Retrieved from http://print.thefinancialexpress-bd.com/2016/06/12/143817
- Rokonuzzaman, M. (2016b, December 01). Shrinking competition in mobile telecom industry, *The Financial Express*. Retrieved from http://print.thefinancialexpress-bd.com/2016/08/27/150229
- Rook, D. W. (1985). The ritual dimension of consumer behavior. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 12(3), 251-264.
- Roscoe, J. T. (1975). Fundamental research statistics for the behavioral sciences.

  New York, NY: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.
- Rosenblatt, P. C. (1977). Needed research on commitment in marriage. *Close relationships: Perspectives on the meaning of intimacy*, 73-86.
- Rozin, P., & Royzman, E. B. (2001). Negativity bias, negativity dominance, and contagion. *Personality and Social Psychology Review*, *5*(4), 296-320.
- Rozzett, K., & Demo, G. (2010a). Desenvolvimento e validaÇao da escala de relacionamento com clientes (ERC).Brazil. *Encontro Nacional de Engenharia de Produção*, 50(4), 383-395.
- Rozzett, K., & Demo, G. (2010b). Desenvolvimento e validaÇao da escala de relacionamento com clientes (ERC). Revista AdministaÇao de Empresas. *Revista de administração de empresas*, 50(4), 383-395. doi: 10.1590/S0034-75902010000400004
- Rozzett, K., & Demo, G. (2011). Escala de Relacionamento com Clientes (ERC): validação fatorial confirmatória por meio da modelagem por equações estruturais. Paper presented at the Congresso Iberoamericano de Psicologia das Organizações e do Trabalho, Florianópolis.

- Rubin, M. (1997). *Creating customer-oriented companies*. Cambridge Massachusetts: Prism.
- Rubin, Z. (1970). Measurement of romantic love. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 16(2), 265.
- Rundle-Thiele, S., & Bennett, R. (2001). A brand for all seasons? A discussion of brand loyalty approaches and their applicability for different markets.

  \*Journal of Product & Brand Management, 10(1), 25-37.
- Rusbult, C. E., & Buunk, B. P. (1993). Commitment processes in close relationships:

  An interdependence analysis. *Journal of Social and Personal Relationships*,

  10(2), 175-204.
- Rusbult, C. E., & Van Lange, P. A. (1996). Interdependence processes. See Higgins & Kruglanski
- 1996, pp. 564–96.
- Rusbult, C. E., & Van Lange, P. A. (2003). Interdependence, interaction, and relationships. *Annual review of psychology*, *54*(1), 351-375.
- Rusbult, C. E., Verette, J., Whitney, G. A., Slovik, L. F., & Lipkus, I. (1991).
  Accommodation processes in close relationships: Theory and preliminary empirical evidence. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 60(1), 53-78.
- Rust, R. T., & Oliver, R. L. (1993). Service quality: New directions in theory and practice: Sage Publications.
- Rust, R. T., & Zahorik, A. J. (1993). Customer satisfaction, customer retention, and market share. *Journal of Retailing*, 69(2), 193-215.
- Ryals, L. (2005). Making customer relationship management work: the measurement

- and profitable management of customer relationships. *Journal of Marketing*, 69(4), 252-261.
- Ryals, L., & Knox, S. (2001). Cross-functional issues in the implementation of relationship marketing through customer relationship management. *European Management Journal*, 19(5), 534-542.
- Ryals, L., & Payne, A. (2001). Customer relationship management in financial services: towards information-enabled relationship marketing. *Journal of Strategic Marketing*, 9(1), 3-27.
- Ryu, K., Han, H., & Kim, T.-H. (2008). The relationships among overall quick-casual restaurant image, perceived value, customer satisfaction, and behavioral intentions. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 27(3), 459-469.
- Sabri, H. (2003). CRM: The power of prediction. *Intelligent Enterprise*, 6(12), 32-35.
- Sadek, H., Youssef, A., Ghoneim, A., & Tantawy, P. (2011). *Measuring the effect of customer relationship management (CRM) components on the non financial performance of commercial banks: Egypt case*. Paper presented at the European, Mediterranean & Middle Eastern Conference on Information Systems 2011, Athens, Greece.
- Saha, N. K., Islam, M. R., & Hoque, A. U. (2016). Factors Affecting Customers' Satisfaction of Mobile Phone Subscribers: An Empirical Study on Mobile Telecommunication Industry in Bangladesh. *International Journal of Business and Management*, 11(6), 252.
- Şahin, A., Kitapçi, H., & Zehir, C. (2013). Creating Commitment, Trust and

- Satisfaction for a Brand: What is the Role of Switching Costs in Mobile Phone Market? *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 99, 496-502. doi: 410.1016/j.sbspro.2013.1010.1518
- Sahin, A., Zehir, C., & Kitapçı, H. (2011). The effects of brand experiences, trust and satisfaction on building brand loyalty; an empirical research on global brands. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 24, 1288-1301.
- Sahlins, M. (1972). Stone Age Economics. London: Aldine Atherton Inc.
- Sambandam, R., & Lord, K. R. (1995). Switching behavior in automobile markets: A consideration-sets model. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 23(1), 57-65.
- Santos, A., Filho, C. G., Brandao, A. B., & Souki, G. Q. (2015). Brand relationship in commodity market. In M. Fetscherin & T. Heilmann (Eds.), *Consumer Brand Relationships: Meaning, Measuring, Managing*: Springer.
- Sathyan, J., Anoop, N., Narayan, N., & Vallathai, S. K. (2013). *A comprehensive guide to enterprise mobility*. New York: CRC Press.
- Sattler, H., Völckner, F., Riediger, C., & Ringle, C. M. (2010). The impact of brand extension success drivers on brand extension price premiums. *International Journal of Research in Marketing*, 27(4), 319-328.
- Schakett, T., Flaschner, A., Gao, T., & El-Ansary, A. (2011). Effects of social bonding in business-to-business relationships. *Journal of Relationship Marketing*, 10(4), 264-280.
- Schamari, J., & Schaefers, T. (2015). Leaving the home turf: How brands can use webcare on consumer-generated platforms to increase positive consumer engagement. *Journal of Interactive Marketing*, 30(2015), 20-33. doi:

- 10.1007/978-3-319-10951-0\_9
- Schau, H. J., Muñiz Jr, A. M., & Arnould, E. J. (2009). How brand community practices create value. *Journal of Marketing*, 73(5), 30-51.
- Schenk, C. T., & Holman, R. H. (1980). A sociological approach to brand choice: the concept of situational self image. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 7. http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/9748/volumes/v07/NA-07.
- Schmitt, B. (1997). 'Superficial out of profundity': The branding of customer experiences. *Journal of Brand Management*, 5(2), 92-98.
- Schmitt, B. (1999). Experiential marketing. *Journal of Marketing Management*, 15(1-3), 53-67.
- Schmitt Bernd, H. (1999). Experiential Marketing. How to Get Customers to Sense, Feel, Think, Act and Relate to Your Company and Brands: The Free Press, New York.
- Schmitt, B. H., Brakus, J., & Zarantonello, L. (2014). The current state and future of brand experience. *Journal of Brand Management*, 21(9), 727-733.
- Schmitt, B. H., & Rogers, D. L. (2008). *Handbook on Brand and Experience Management*: Edward Elgar.
- Schumacker, R. E., & Lomax, R. G. (2010). Structural equation modeling. New York: Routlege.
- Sciara, S., & Pantaleo, G. (2017). Relationships at risk: How the perceived risk of ending a romantic relationship influences the intensity of romantic affect and relationship commitment. *Motivation and Emotion*, 1-12, doi.org/10.1007/s1103.
- Sekaran, U. (2003). Research Method Business. Hoboken, NJ: Jhon Wiley & Sons.

- Sekaran, U., & Bougie, R. (2010). *Research methodology for business*. New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Sekuler, R., & Blake, R. (1994). Perception. New York: McGraw-Hill Inc.
- Sen, S., Johnson, A. R., Bhattacharya, C., & Wang, J. (2015). Identification and Attachment in Consumer-Brand Relationships. *Brand Meaning Management Review of Marketing Research*, 12, 151-174. doi: 10.1108/S1548-643520150000012006
- Shahin, A., Gharibpoor, M., Teymouri, S., & Iraj, E. B. (2013). Studying the influence of e-CRM on web-based brand personality—the case of Mellat Bank. *International Journal of Business Information Systems*, 13(4), 453-470.
- Shamim, A., & Mohsin Butt, M. . (2013). A critical model of brand experience consequences. *Asia Pacific Journal of Marketing and Logistics*,, 25(1), 102-117.
- Shamim, A., Ghazali, Z., & Albinsson, P. A. (2016). An integrated model of corporate brand experience and customer value co-creation behaviour.

  International Journal of Retail & Distribution Management, 44(2), 139-158.
- Sheikh, K., & Mattingly, S. (1981). Investigating non-response bias in mail surveys.

  \*\*Journal of Epidemiology & Community Health, 35(4), 293-296.
- Shende, P., Mehendarge, S., Chougule, S., Kulkarni, P., & Hatwar, U. (2017).

  Innovative ideas to improve shopping mall experience over E-commerce websites using beacon technology and data mining algorithms. Paper presented at the Circuit, Power and Computing Technologies (ICCPCT), 2017 International Conference on.

- Sheth, J. N. (1996). *Relationship marketing: paradigm shift or shaft?* Paper presented at the Annual Meeting of the Academy of Marketing Science, Miami (May).
- Sheth, J. N. (2002). The future of relationship marketing. *Journal of Services Marketing*, 16(7), 590-592.
- Sheth, J. N., & Parvatiyar, A. (1995). The evolution of relationship marketing.

  International business review, 4(4), 397-418.
- Sheth, J. N., & Parvatiyar, A. (2002). Evolving relationship marketing into a discipline. *Journal of Relationship Marketing*, 1(1), 3-16.
- Sheth, J. N., & Sisodia, R. S. (2002). Marketing productivity: issues and analysis. *Journal of Business Research*, 55(5), 349-362.
- Sheth, J. N., Sisodia, R. S., & Sharma, A. (2000). The antecedents and consequences of customer-centric marketing. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 28(1), 55-66.
- Shimp, T. A., & Maden, T. J. (1988). Consumer-Object Relations: A Conceptual Framework Based Analogously on Sternberg's Triangular Theory of Love. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 15(1).
- Shocker, A. D., Srivastava, R. K., & Ruekert, R. W. (1994). Challenges and opportunities facing brand management: An introduction to the special issue.

  \*Journal of Marketing Research, 31(2), 149-158.
- Sigala, M. (2005). Integrating customer relationship management in hotel operations: managerial and operational implications. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 24(3), 391-413.
- Siguaw, J. A., Mattila, A., & Austin, J. R. (1999). The brand-personality scale.

- Cornell Hospitality Quarterly, 40(3), 48.
- Simpson, J. A., Rholes, W. S., & Phillips, D. (1996). Conflict in close relationships: an attachment perspective. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 71(5), 899.
- Sin, L. Y., Tse, A. C., & Yim, F. H. (2005). CRM: conceptualization and scale development. *European Journal of Marketing*, *39*(11/12), 1264-1290.
- Singh, D., & Agrawal, D. (2003). CRM practices in Indian industries. *International Journal of Customer Relationship Management*, 5, 241-258.
- Sirdeshmukh, D., Singh, J., & Sabol, B. (2002). Consumer trust, value, and loyalty in relational exchanges. *Journal of Marketing*, 66(1), 15-37.
- Sirgy, M. J. (1982). Self-concept in consumer behavior: A critical review. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 9(3), 287-300.
- Smit, E., Bronner, F., & Tolboom, M. (2007). Brand relationship quality and its value for personal contact. *Journal of Business Research*, 60(6), 627-633.
- Smith, G. M. (1967). Usefulness of peer ratins of personality in education research. *Educational and Psychological Measurement*, 27, 967-984.
- Sobel, M. E. (1982). Asymptotic confidence intervals for indirect effects in structural equation models. *Sociological methodology*, *13*, 290-312.
- Solayappan, A., & Jayakrishnan, J. (2010). Key Determinants of Brand-Customer Relationship in Hospital Industry. *Petroleum-Gas University of Ploiesti Bulletin, Economic Sciences Series, LXII*(4/2010), 119-128.
- Solomon, M., Bamossy, G., & Askegaard, S. (2002). *Consumer Behavior: A European Perspective*. London: Pearson Education Limited.
- Son, J.-Y., Narasimhan, S., & Riggins, F. J. (2005). Effects of relational factors and

- channel climate on EDI usage in the customer-supplier relationship. *Journal* of Management Information Systems, 22(1), 321-353.
- Sreejesh, S., & Roy, S. (2015). A New Consumer Brand Relationships Framework

  \*Consumer Brand Relationships\* (pp. 165-197). UK: Palgrave Macmillan. doi

  10.1057/9781137427120\_9
- Srinivasan, R., & Moorman, C. (2005). Strategic firm commitments and rewards for customer relationship management in online retailing. *Journal of Marketing*, 69(4), 193-200.
- Srivastava, R. K., Shervani, T. A., & Fahey, L. (1998). Market-based assets and shareholder value: A framework for analysis. *The Journal of Marketing*, 2-18.
- Starkweather, J. (2011). An alternative modeling strategy: partial least squares,

  Retrieved December 16,

  www.unt.edu/rss/class/jon/Benchmarks/pls\_jds\_july2011.pdf.
- statistical Year Book Bangladesh. (2015). Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics. Dhaka, Bangladesh: Statistics and Informatics Division Ministry of Planning.
- Stein, A., & Ramaseshan, B. (2014). Customer Referral Behavior Do Switchers and Stayers Differ? *Journal of Service Research*, 1094670514563495.
- Sternberg, R. J. (1986). A triangular theory of love. *Psychological review*, 93(2), 119.
- Stokburger-Sauer, N., Ratneshwar, S., & Sen, S. (2012). Drivers of consumer-brand identification. *International Journal of Research in Marketing*, 29(4), 406-418.
- Stone, M. (1974). Cross-validatory choice and assessment of statistical predictions.

- *Journal of the royal statistical society. Series B (Methodological)*, 111-147.
- Stone, M., & Woodcock, N. (2001). Defining CRM and assessing its quality (pp. 3-20): London: Kogan Page.
- Storbacka, K., Strandvik, T., & Grönroos, C. (1994). Managing customer relationships for profit: the dynamics of relationship quality. *International Journal of Service Industry Management*, 5(5), 21-38.
- Story, J., & Hess, J. (2006). Segmenting customer-brand relations: beyond the personal relationship metaphor. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 23(7), 406-413.
- Su, J., & Tong, X. (2016). Brand Personality, Consumer Satisfaction, and Loyalty: A Perspective from Denim Jeans Brands. Family and Consumer Sciences Research Journal, 44(4), 427-446.
- Sudharshan, D., & Sanchez, R. (1998). Distribution equity: creating value through managing knowledge relationships with distribution channels. *Journal of Market-Focused Management*, 2(4), 309-338.
- Sue, P., & Morin, P. (2001). A Strategic framework for CRM: LGS Group Inc., CRM-Forum Resources.
- Suh, B., & Han, I. (2003). The impact of customer trust and perception of security control on the acceptance of electronic commerce. *International Journal of electronic commerce*, 7(3), 135-161.
- Sung, Y., & Choi, S. M. (2010). "I won't leave you although you disappoint me": The interplay between satisfaction, investment, and alternatives in determining consumer–brand relationship commitment. *Psychology & Marketing*, 27(11), 1050-1073.

- Sung, Y., & Kim, J. (2010). Effects of brand personality on brand trust and brand affect. *Psychology & Marketing*, 27(7), 639-661.
- Sung, Y., & Tinkham, S. F. (2005). Brand personality structures in the United States and Korea: Common and culture-specific factors. *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 15(4), 334-350.
- Supphellen, M., & Grønhaug, K. (2003). Building foreign brand personalities in Russia: the moderating effect of consumer ethnocentrism. *International Journal of Advertising*, 22(2), 203-226.
- Swaminathan, V., Page, K. L., & Gürhan-Canli, Z. (2007). "My" brand or "our" brand: The effects of brand relationship dimensions and self-construal on brand evaluations. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 34(2), 248-259.
- Sweeney, J. C., & Chew, M. (2002). Understanding consumer-service brand relationships: A case study approach. *Australasian Marketing Journal (AMJ)*, 10(2), 26-43.
- Swift, R. S. (2000). Accelerating customer relationships: Using CRM and relationship technologies. Upper Saddle River, NJ 07458: Prentice Hall Professional.
- Sylvia Ng, H., Sally Rao. (2009). *The impact of negative word-of-mouth in web 2.0*on brand equity. Paper presented at the Australia and New Zealand

  Marketing Academy (ANZMAC) Conference 2009, Melbourne, Australia.
- Szymanski, D. M., & Henard, D. H. (2001). Customer satisfaction: A meta-analysis of the empirical evidence. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 29(1), 16-35.
- Tabachnick, B., & Fidell, L. (2007). Multilevel linear modeling. New York: Allyn

and Bacon.

- Tan, J. J., & Litsschert, R. J. (1994). Environment-strategy relationship and its performance implications: An empirical study of the Chinese electronics industry. Strategic management journal, 15(1), 1-20.
- Tax, S. S., Brown, S. W., & Chandrashekaran, M. (1998). Customer evaluations of service complaint experiences: implications for relationship marketing. *The Journal of Marketing*, 62(April), 60-76.
- Taylor, S. A., & Hunter, G. L. (2002). The impact of loyalty with e-CRM software and e-services. *International Journal of Service Industry Management*, 13(5), 452-474.
- Telcos urge govt to revise tax structure for telecom sector. (2016, June 26). *The Financial Express*. Retrieved from http://print.thefinancialexpress-bd.com/2016/06/26/145079
- The Economist. (2009, June 24). "Did Dave Carroll Lose United Airlines \$180m?",

  \*The Economist.\* Retrieved from http://www.economist.com/blogs/gulliver/2009/07/did\_dave\_carroll\_cost\_un ited\_1
- Thibaut, J. W., & Kelley, H. H. (1959). The social psychology of groups. https://archive.org/details/socialpsychology00thib.
- Thomson, M., MacInnis, D. J., & Park, C. W. (2005). The ties that bind: Measuring the strength of consumers' emotional attachments to brands. *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 15(1), 77-91.
- Tian, J., & Wang, S. (2017). Signaling Service Quality via Website e-CRM Features:

  More Gains for Smaller and Lesser Known Hotels. *Journal of Hospitality* &

- Tourism Research, 41(2), 211-245.
- Tolboom, M., Bronner, F., & Smit, E. (2012). The Potential Danger of Negative Free Publicity for the Consumer-Brand Relationship *Advances in Advertising Research* (Vol. III, pp. 391-402): Springer.
- Tong, X., Su, J., & Xu, Y. (2017). Brand personality and its impact on brand trust and brand commitment: an empirical study of luxury fashion brands. *International Journal of Fashion Design, Technology and Education*, 1-14,doi.org/10.1080/17543266.17542017.11378732.
- Tooby, J., & Cosmides, L. (2000). Evolutionary psychology: Foundational papers. *Cambridge/MA*.
- Torres, A., & Tribó, J. A. (2011). Customer satisfaction and brand equity. *Journal of Business Research*, 64(10), 1089-1096.
- Trasorras, R., Weinstein, A., & Abratt, R. (2009). Value, satisfaction, loyalty and retention in professional services. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 27(5), 615-632.
- Triplett, T. (1994, May 09). Brand personality must be managed or it will assume a life of its own. *Marketing News*, 28, 9.
- Triznova, M., Maťova, H., Dvoracek, J., & Sadek, S. (2015). Customer Relationship Management Based on Employees and Corporate Culture. *Procedia Economics and Finance*, 26, 953-959.
- Trudeau H, S., Trudeau H, S., Shobeiri, S., & Shobeiri, S. (2016). The relative impacts of experiential and transformational benefits on consumer-brand relationship. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 25(6), 586-599.
- Tsai, S.-p. (2005). Utility, cultural symbolism and emotion: a comprehensive model

- of brand purchase value. *International Journal of Research in Marketing*, 22(3), 277-291.
- Tse, D. K., Nicosia, F. M., & Wilton, P. C. (1990). Consumer satisfaction as a process. *Psychology & Marketing*, 7(3), 177-193.
- Tse, D. K., & Wilton, P. C. (1988). Models of consumer satisfaction formation: An extension. *Journal of Marketing Research*, XXV(May), 204-212.
- Tulving, E., & Psotka, J. (1971). Retroactive inhibition in free recall: Inaccessibility of information available in the memory store. *Journal of experimental Psychology*, 87(1), 1-8.
- Tupes, E. (1957). Personality traits related to effectiveness of junior and senior Air Force officers (USAF Personnel Training Research. Lackland Lackland Airforce Base, TX: Aeronautical Systems Division, Personnel Laboratory
- Tupes, E. C., & Christal, R. E. (1961). Recurrent personality factors based on trait ratings: DTIC Document.
- Turner, J. C. (1975). Social comparison and social identity: Some prospects for intergroup behaviour. *European journal of social psychology*, *5*(1), 1-34.
- Tuškej, U., Golob, U., & Podnar, K. (2013). The role of consumer-brand identification in building brand relationships. *Journal of Business Research*, 66(1), 53-59.
- Tylor, E. B. (1874). *Primitive culture: Researches into the development of mythology, philosophy, religion, language, art and customs* (Vol. 1). New York: bHenry Holt and Company.
- Tynan, C., & McKechnie, S. (2009). Experience Marketing: a review and

- reassessment. Journal of Marketing Management, 25(5-6), 501-517.
- Urbach, N., & Ahlemann, F. (2010). Structural equation modeling in information systems research using partial least squares. *JITTA: Journal of Information Technology Theory and Application*, 11(2), 5-40.
- Van Bruggen, G. H., Spann, M., Lilien, G. L., & Skiera, B. (2010). Prediction

  Markets as institutional forecasting support systems. *Decision Support*Systems, 49(4), 404-416.
- Van Dick, R., Christ, O., Stellmacher, J., Wagner, U., Ahlswede, O., Grubba, C., . . . Tissington, P. A. (2004). Should I stay or should I go? Explaining turnover intentions with organizational identification and job satisfaction. *British Journal of Management*, 15(4), 351-360.
- Van Lange, P. A., Agnew, C. R., Harinck, F., & Steemers, G. E. (1997). From game theory to real life: How social value orientation affects willingness to sacrifice in ongoing close relationships. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 73(6), 1330-1344.
- Van Lange, P. A., De Cremer, D., Van Dijk, E., & Van Vugt, M. (2007). Self-interest and beyond. In A. W. Kruglanski & E. T. Hinggings (Eds.), Social psychology: Handbook of basic principles (pp. 540-561). New York: Guildford.
- Van Lange, P. A., & Joireman, J. A. (2008). How we can promote behavior that serves all of us in the future. *Social Issues and Policy Review*, 2(1), 127-157.
- Van Lange, P. A. M., & Balliet, D. (2015). Interdependece Theory. In M. Mikulincer& P. R. Shaver (Eds.), APA Handbook of Personality and Social Psychology.USA: American Psychological Association.

- Vargo, S. L., & Lusch, R. F. (2004). Evolving to a new dominant logic for marketing. *Journal of Marketing*, 68(1), 1-17.
- Vavra, T. G. (1993). Marketing de relacionamento: aftermarketing. Brochura: Atlas.
- Veloutsou, C. (2007). Identifying the dimensions of the product-brand and consumer relationship. *Journal of Marketing Management*, 23(1-2), 7-26.
- Veloutsou, C. (2015). Brand evaluation, satisfaction and trust as predictors of brand loyalty: the mediator-moderator effect of brand relationships. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 32(6), 405-421.
- Verardi, V., & Croux, C. (2009). Robust Regression in Stata *Stata Journal*, 9(3), 439-453.
- Verhoef, P. C. (2003). Understanding the effect of customer relationship management efforts on customer retention and customer share development. *Journal of Marketing*, 67(4), 30-45.
- Veryzer, R. W., & Hutchinson, J. W. (1998). The influence of unity and prototypicality on aesthetic responses to new product designs. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 24(4), 374-394.
- Wagner, T. R. (2000). Multichannel customer interaction. *Defying the limits*, 277-280.
- Wang, C. L., He, J., & Barnes, B. R. (2017). Brand management and consumer experience in emerging markets: directions for future research. *International Marketing Review*, 34(4), 458-462.
- Wang, I.-C., Huang, C.-Y., Chen, Y.-C., & Lin, Y.-R. (2010). The influence of Customer Relationship Management process on management performance.

  International Journal of Organizational Innovation (Online), 2(3), 40-50.

- Wang, Y. D., & Emurian, H. H. (2005). An overview of online trust: Concepts, elements, and implications. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 21(1), 105-125.
- Wayman, J. C. (2003). *Multiple imputation for missing data: What is it and how can I use it.* Paper presented at the Annual Meeting of the American Educational Research Association, Chicago, IL.
- Webster, F. E. (2000). Understanding the relationships among brands, consumers, and resellers. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 28(1), 17-23.
- Webster, F. E. (2002). Marketing Management in Changing Times We must keep adapting to survive in a new era. *Marketing Management*, 11(1), 18-23.
- Wee, T. T. (2004). Extending human personality to brands: the stability factor. *Journal of Brand Management*, 11(4), 317-330.
- Weiss, M., & Huber, F. (2000). The Value of Brand Personalities: The Phenomenon of the Strategic Positioning of Brands. Wiesbaden: German University Publishing.
- Wen, T. C. (2015). Consumption values, consumer attitude, brand preference and intention to purchase hybrid car among Malaysian consumers. (PhD), Universiti Utara Malaysia, Malaysia.
- Westbrook, R. A., & Oliver, R. L. (1981). Developing better measures of consumer satisfaction: some preliminary results. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 8, 94-99. http://acrwebsite.org/volumes/9791/volumes/v9708/NA-9708.
- Westphal, J. D., & Zajac, E. J. (1997). Defections from the inner circle: Social exchange, reciprocity, and the diffusion of board independence in US corporations. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 42(1), 161-183.
- Wikipedia. (2016). List of shopping malls in Bangladesh. Retrieved December 24,

2016, from https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\_of\_shopping\_malls\_in\_Bangladesh

Wilson, A. (2002). Attitudes towards customer satisfaction measurement in the retail sector. *International Journal of Market Research*, 44(2), 213-248.

- Wilson, E. J., & Vlosky, R. P. (1997). Partnering relationship activities: building theory from case study research. *Journal of Business Research*, 39(1), 59-70.
- Winer, R. S. (2001). A framework for customer relationship management. *California* management review, 43(4), 89-105.
- Wu, C. H.-J., & Liang, R.-D. (2009). Effect of experiential value on customer satisfaction with service encounters in luxury-hotel restaurants. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 28(4), 586-593.
- Wulandari, N. (2016). Brand Experience in Banking Industry: Direct and Indirect Relationship to Loyalty. *Expert Journal of Marketing*, 4(1), 1-9.
- Yao, J., Wang, X., & Liu, Z. (2013). Brand management innovation: a construction of brand experience identification system. *Journal of Applied Sciences*, 13(21), 4477.
- Yi, Y. (1991). A critical review of consumer satisfaction. In A. Zeithmal (Ed.), *Review of Marketing*, . Chicago, IL: American Marketing Association.
- Yi, Y., & Zeithaml, V. A. (1990). A critical review of consumer satisfaction. *Review of marketing*, 4(1), 68-123.
- Yi, Y. J., & La, S. (2002). Brand personality-brand identification-brand equity model: an exploratory study on the difference between users vs. non-users. *Korean Marketing Review*, 17(3), 1-34.
- Yilmaz, C., Alpkan, L., & Ergun, E. (2005). Cultural determinants of customer-and

- learning-oriented value systems and their joint effects on firm performance. Journal of Business Research, 58(10), 1340-1352.
- Yim, H.-k. F., Anderson, R. E., & Swaminathan, S. (2004). Customer relationship management: Its dimensions and effect on customer outcomes. *Journal of Personal Selling & Sales Management*, 24(4), 263-278.
- Yoon, S. J. (2002). The antecedents and consequences of trust in online-purchase decisions. *Journal of Interactive Marketing*, 16(2), 47-63.
- Yoto, A., Katsuura, T., Iwanaga, K., & Shimomura, Y. (2007). Effects of Object Color Stimuli on Human Brain Activities in Perception and Attention Referred to EEG Alpha Band Response. *Psychological Anthropology*, 26(2007), 373-379.
- Yu, Y.-T., & Dean, A. (2001). The contribution of emotional satisfaction to consumer loyalty. *International Journal of Service Industry Management*, 12(3), 234-250.
- Yueh, C., Lee, Y., & Barnes, F. B. (2010). The effects of leadership styles on knowledge-based customer relationship management implementation. International journal of management and marketing research, 3(1), 1-19.
- Yulianti, I., & Tung, W. (2013). The Relationship among brand experience, brand image and customer satisfaction of Facebook users in Indonesia. World Applied Sciences Journal, 28, 100-113.
- Yusuf, A., & Alam, Q. (2007, November 15). Liberalization of the mobile phone sector in Bangladesh, *The Daily Star Dhaka*. Retrieved from http://www.thedailystar.net/news-detail-11652
- Yusuf, G. O., Chin, T. A., Dawei, Z., Xiuli, H., & Choon, T. L. (2017). A Review of

- the Relationship Between Internal Marketing and Customer Orientation. *Advanced Science Letters*, 23(9), 9076-9080.
- Zablah, A. R., Bellenger, D. N., & Johnston, W. J. (2004). Customer relationship management implementation gaps. *Journal of Personal Selling & Sales Management*, 24(4), 279-295.
- Zahra, S. A., & George, G. (2002). Absorptive capacity: A review, reconceptualization, and extension. *Academy of management review*, 27(2), 185-203.
- Zaichkowsky, J. L. (1985). Measuring the involvement construct. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 12(3), 341-352.
- Zainol, Z., Yasin, N. M., Omar, N. A., & Hashim, N. M. H. N. (2014). Determining the Key Factors of Customer–Brand Relationship Investment Dimensions:
  Insights From Malaysian Mobile Phone Users. *Journal of Relationship Marketing*, 13(4), 318-342.
- Zarantonello, L., & Schmitt, B. H. (2010). Using the brand experience scale to profile consumers and predict consumer behaviour. *Journal of Brand Management*, 17(7), 532-540.
- Zarantonello, L., & Schmitt, B. H. (2013). The impact of event marketing on brand equity: The mediating roles of brand experience and brand attitude.

  International Journal of Advertising, 32(2), 255-280.
- Zehir, C., Şahin, A., Kitapçı, H., & Özşahin, M. (2011). The effects of brand communication and service quality in building brand loyalty through brand trust; the empirical research on global brands. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 24, 1218-1231.

- Zeithaml, V. A. (2000). Service quality, profitability, and the economic worth of customers: what we know and what we need to learn. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 28(1), 67-85.
- Zhang, H., Takanashi, C., Gemba, K., & Ishida, S. (2015). Empirical Research on the Influence of Negative Electronic Word-Of-Mouth on Brand Switching Behavior. *World Journal of Management*, 6(2), 46-61.
- Zhang, K. Z., Wang, S., & Zhao, S. (2014). Effect of brand personality on brand loyalty in companies' microblogs. http://www.pacis-net.org/file/2014/2061.pdf.
- Zhao, X., Lynch Jr, J. G., & Chen, Q. (2010). Reconsidering Baron and Kenny: Myths and truths about mediation analysis. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 37(2), 197-206.
- Zikmund, W. G. (2010). *Business research methods* (8th ed. / ed.). Mason, OH: South-Western Cengage Learning.

Appendix A
List of Shipping Center in Dhaka City

S.N.	Name	S.N.	Name
1	Jamuna Future Park	31	Farmview Super
			Market, Farmget
2	Saad Musa City Center	32	Mascot Plaza, Uttara
3	Bashundhara City	33	Polwel Carnation, Uttara
4	Mouchak Market	34	Pink City, Gulshan-2
5	New Market	35	Dhaka City Corporation
			Market,
6	Bongo Market, Bongo Bazar	36	DCC Market, Gulshan-2
7	Eastern Plaza, Hatirpool	37	Police Plaza Concord,
8	Nahar Plaza, Hatirpool	38	North Tower, Uttara
9	Mutalib Plaza, Hatirpool	39	RAK Tower, Uttara
10	Karnaphuli Garden City	40	Grand Plaza, Mogbazar
11	Eastern Plus, Shantinagar	41	Gazi Bhaban, Noya paltan
12	Riffles Square, Jigatala	42	Orchid Plaza, New
			Elephant Road
13	Eastern Mallika, Old	43	Fortune Shopping
	Elephant Road		Mall, Mouchak
14	Twin City Corcord Shopping	44	Police Plaza Concord,
	Complex		
15	Metro Shopping	45	Savar City Center, Savar
	Mall, Mirpur Road		
16	Rapa Plaza, Mirpur Road	46	Nabinagar Shopping
			Complex, Savar
17	Orchad Point, Mirpur Road	47	Prince Plaza
18	Alpona Plaza, New Elephant	48	Concord twin Towers
	Road		shopping

S.N.	Name	S.N.	Name
19	Multiplan Center, New	49	Concord Arcadia
	Elephant Road		
20	Bishal Centre, Moghbazar	50	A.R.A Centre
21	Baitul Mukarram Market,	51	Razzak Plaza
	Gulistan		
22	Stadium Market, Gulistan	52	Iqbal Center
23	Navana Shopping Center	53	Shop'n Save
24	Rajluxmi Complex, Uttara	54	One Stop Mall, Gulshan
25	Royal Plaza, Uttara	55	Hosaf Shopping Center
26	Rajmoni Ishakha Shopping	56	Suvastu Arcade Shopping
	Complex,		Plaza
27	Capital Market, Mirpur Road	57	Anam Rangs Plaza
28	Mirpur Shopping	58	Rajuk Trade Center
	Center, Mirpur		
29	BCS Computer	59	United Summit Center
	City, Aagargaon		
30	Palwel Super Market, Noya	11165	va Malaysia
	Paltan	Utd	ra Malaysia

Source: Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\_of\_shopping\_malls\_in\_Bangladesh

Appendix B
Common Method Variance (CMV)

		Initial Eigenval	ues	Extrac	ction Sums of Squa	ared Loadings
Component	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %
1	12.923	20.192	20.192	12.923	20.192	20.192
2	5.522	8.628	28.820			
3	3.575	5.586	34.406			
4	2.542	3.972	38.378			
5	1.973	3.083	41.461			
6	1.902	2.972	44.433			
7	1.582	2.471	46.904			
8	1.426	2.228	49.132			
9	1.379	2.155	51.287			
10	1.317	2.058	53.346			
11	1.284	2.007	55.352			
12	1.214	1.896	57.249			
13	1.189	1.858	59.107			
14	1.161	1.814	60.920			
15	1.091	1.704	62.625			
16	1.068	1.669	64.293			
17	.984	1.537	65.831			
18	.916	1.432	67.263		Malaysia	
19	.882	1.379	68.641	tara	Malaysi	
20	.866	1.353	69.995			
21	.844	1.319	71.314			
22	.804	1.257	72.570			
23	.790	1.234	73.805			
24	.769	1.201	75.006			
25	.747	1.167	76.173			
26	.735	1.148	77.321			
27	.697	1.089	78.410			
28	.651	1.017	79.427			
29	.645	1.008	80.435			
30	.630	.984	81.419			
31	.603	.943	82.361			
32	.570	.890	83.252			
33	.553	.864	84.116			
34	.535	.837	84.952			
35	.519	.811	85.763			
36	.498	.779	86.542			

37	.484	.757	87.299
38	.476	.743	88.042
39	.456	.713	88.755
40	.440	.687	89.442
41	.425	.664	90.106
42	.422	.660	90.766
43	.386	.603	91.368
44	.380	.593	91.961
45	.373	.583	92.544
46	.371	.580	93.124
47	.336	.525	93.650
48	.328	.512	94.162
49	.310	.484	94.645
50	.299	.467	95.112
51	.296	.462	95.575
52	.285	.445	96.020
53	.274	.428	96.448
54	.267	.417	96.865
55	.251	.392	97.256
56	.248	.387	97.643
57	.229	.358	98.002
58	.212	.332	98.334
59	.210	.328	98.662
60	.205	.320	98.982
61	.191	.299	99.280
62	.169	.264	99.544
63	.151	.235	99.780
64	.141	.220	100.000

Extraction Method: Principal Component Analysis.

Appendix C Cross-Loadings

Cross-Loadings of Constructs and Dimensions

	CBR	BE	BP	CRM	CS
Commitment	0.744	0.352	0.171	0.155	0.276
Intimacy	0.760	0.345	0.243	0.212	0.351
Passion	0.834	0.593	0.252	0.202	0.391
Sensory	0.392	0.626	0.160	0.180	0.245
Affective	0.449	0.781	0.308	0.207	0.340
Behavioral	0.397	0.701	0.216	0.079	0.225
Intellectual	0.453	0.811	0.286	0.108	0.318
Sincerity	0.286	0.432	0.640	0.250	0.276
Competence	0.210	0.315	0.746	0.314	0.412
Excitment	0.248	0.207	0.807	0.505	0.639
Sophistication	0.174	0.185	0.754	0.282	0.370
Ruggedness	0.102	0.103	0.674	0.197	0.290
CRM	0.244	0.197	0.460	1.000	0.635
CS	0.441	0.389	0.588	0.635	1.000

Cross-Loadings of Dimensions and Items

	Affecti ve	Behavi oral	CRM	CS	Comm	Compe	Excite ment	Intelle ctual	Intima cy	Passio n	Rugge dness	Sensor y	Sinceri ty	Sophis ticatio n
Affct1	0.765	0.334	0.133	0.248	0.225	0.141	0.214	0.479	0.188	0.391	0.153	0.229	0.301	0.132
Affet2	0.791	0.304	0.195	0.282	0.232	0.201	0.244	0.403	0.219	0.373	0.090	0.205	0.183	0.184
Affet3	0.705	0.229	0.141	0.238	0.137	0.104	0.182	0.337	0.220	0.264	0.075	0.197	0.194	0.145
Behv1	0.264	0.765	0.042	0.163	0.178	0.039	0.064	0.283	0.167	0.310	0.010	0.225	0.222	0.056
Behv2	0.367	0.835	0.091	0.169	0.246	0.067	0.176	0.370	0.190	0.329	0.027	0.225	0.253	0.163
Behv3	0.262	0.724	0.045	0.194	0.179	0.132	0.240	0.358	0.164	0.300	0.107	0.229	0.235	0.104
CRM1	0.201	0.114	0.713	0.511	0.143	0.353	0.279	0.152	0.164	0.207	0.174	0.147	0.252	0.260
CRM1	0.152	0.024	0.751	0.425	0.089	0.293	0.195	0.097	0.066	0.085	0.129	0.086	0.160	0.171
CRM1	0.086	0.066	0.750	0.417	0.129	0.308	0.246	0.015	0.159	0.092	0.110	0.059	0.196	0.192
CRM1	0.190	0.070	0.771	0.458	0.158	0.431	0.249	0.107	0.204	0.219	0.207	0.162	0.232	0.227

CRM1	0.159	0.097	0.693	0.474	0.094	0.355	0.198	0.074	0.100	0.136	0.089	0.140	0.169	0.156
CRM1	0.215	0.037	0.744	0.474	0.128	0.397	0.291	0.105	0.209	0.162	0.211	0.142	0.172	0.245
CRM2	0.120	0.010	0.744	0.485	0.104	0.421	0.190	0.006	0.166	0.133	0.123	0.151	0.146	0.179
CRM3	0.115	0.033	0.700	0.418	0.083	0.354	0.259	0.070	0.160	0.112	0.117	0.107	0.201	0.162
CRM4	0.177	0.051	0.572	0.405	0.122	0.342	0.181	0.101	0.091	0.071	0.169	0.184	0.162	0.205
CRM5	0.153	0.026	0.782	0.518	0.088	0.365	0.258	0.060	0.169	0.174	0.089	0.079	0.208	0.236
CRM6	0.164	0.077	0.733	0.475	0.098	0.402	0.210	0.073	0.113	0.170	0.188	0.155	0.132	0.200
CRM9	0.085	0.077	0.823	0.497	0.120	0.402	0.197	0.086	0.235	0.174	0.122	0.168	0.167	0.232
Comit 1	0.165	0.214	0.099	0.214	0.677	0.198	0.097	0.176	0.326	0.304	0.013	0.205	0.096	0.150
Comit 2	0.168	0.170	0.065	0.160	0.670	0.096	0.056	0.164	0.294	0.263	0.046	0.183	0.175	0.078
Comit 4	0.275	0.212	0.145	0.253	0.833	0.063	0.040	0.192	0.474	0.307	0.040	0.218	0.145	0.130
Comit 6	0.162	0.170	0.137	0.174	0.750	0.089	0.050	0.132	0.360	0.261	0.099	0.241	0.100	0.065
Exct1	0.126	0.104	0.436	0.591	0.148	0.659	0.325	0.195	0.257	0.220	0.336	0.116	0.223	0.363
Exct2	0.182	0.038	0.364	0.451	0.062	0.771	0.359	0.100	0.024	0.149	0.341	0.094	0.203	0.358
Exct3	0.123	0.107	0.337	0.428	0.114	0.776	0.338	0.091	0.173	0.138	0.335	0.069	0.235	0.390
Exct4	0.166	0.057	0.380	0.451	0.120	0.783	0.306	0.091	0.157	0.159	0.290	0.139	0.219	0.361
Compt 1	0.328	0.246	0.245	0.285	0.115	0.300	0.641	0.218	0.163	0.224	0.219	0.215	0.341	0.322
Compt	0.189	0.119	0.235	0.305	0.054	0.331	0.838	0.219	0.148	0.157	0.286	0.079	0.341	0.328
2 Compt					OIII	IVCI.	5161	otai	a PT	aray	310			
Compt 3	0.185	0.148	0.269	0.384	0.036	0.416	0.884	0.170	0.120	0.135	0.402	0.122	0.342	0.434
Intl1	0.448	0.316	0.116	0.275	0.235	0.138	0.135	0.803	0.266	0.416	0.054	0.295	0.313	0.101
Intl2	0.483	0.335	0.041	0.236	0.184	0.110	0.199	0.838	0.167	0.377	0.068	0.253	0.331	0.128
Intl3	0.353	0.389	0.102	0.245	0.113	0.127	0.266	0.727	0.264	0.350	0.147	0.248	0.339	0.115
Intm1	0.237	0.206	0.132	0.288	0.379	0.104	0.144	0.279	0.791	0.318	0.166	0.174	0.245	0.091
Intm2	0.182	0.138	0.149	0.214	0.295	0.124	0.071	0.216	0.770	0.275	0.031	0.173	0.064	0.135
Intm3	0.172	0.064	0.144	0.153	0.139	0.121	0.120	0.123	0.452	0.185	0.123	0.033	0.175	0.144
Intm4	0.178	0.166	0.184	0.313	0.455	0.199	0.166	0.170	0.744	0.265	0.115	0.157	0.099	0.105
Intm5	0.221	0.194	0.162	0.263	0.448	0.176	0.138	0.232	0.767	0.347	0.084	0.179	0.137	0.119
Passn1	0.266	0.225	0.111	0.186	0.249	0.138	0.125	0.328	0.193	0.592	0.044	0.332	0.246	0.082
Passn2	0.291	0.277	0.103	0.248	0.255	0.138	0.094	0.391	0.276	0.682	-0.094	0.276	0.114	0.007
Passn3	0.334	0.322	0.198	0.336	0.277	0.179	0.239	0.308	0.311	0.730	0.120	0.209	0.198	0.114
Passn4	0.319	0.269	0.201	0.344	0.214	0.198	0.104	0.312	0.250	0.739	0.028	0.277	0.155	0.058
Passn5	0.404	0.306	0.116	0.303	0.249	0.160	0.158	0.357	0.252	0.745	0.036	0.263	0.210	0.140
Passn6	0.337	0.310	0.129	0.241	0.381	0.134	0.164	0.364	0.374	0.757	0.066	0.302	0.258	0.094
Rugd1	0.121	0.029	0.185	0.277	0.031	0.398	0.336	0.080	0.105	0.024	0.925	-0.037	0.393	0.415

Rugd2	0.144	0.084	0.179	0.260	0.092	0.407	0.384	0.126	0.156	0.068	0.924	-0.028	0.334	0.410
SAT1	0.318	0.205	0.503	0.777	0.215	0.479	0.334	0.246	0.324	0.350	0.251	0.211	0.219	0.320
SAT2	0.168	0.136	0.493	0.686	0.197	0.403	0.248	0.243	0.216	0.194	0.185	0.140	0.220	0.273
SAT3	0.287	0.173	0.470	0.752	0.235	0.541	0.358	0.217	0.252	0.326	0.212	0.229	0.178	0.302
SAT4	0.253	0.199	0.424	0.719	0.181	0.501	0.367	0.251	0.210	0.339	0.246	0.244	0.244	0.236
SAT5	0.236	0.159	0.429	0.727	0.231	0.453	0.255	0.211	0.271	0.245	0.250	0.116	0.223	0.259
SAT6	0.217	0.111	0.476	0.739	0.150	0.429	0.235	0.233	0.267	0.247	0.126	0.122	0.128	0.232
Sen1	0.203	0.195	0.127	0.225	0.247	0.119	0.115	0.229	0.171	0.278	-0.033	0.728	0.212	0.061
Sen2	0.251	0.242	0.160	0.144	0.236	0.067	0.161	0.277	0.163	0.356	-0.017	0.872	0.177	-0.047
Sen3	0.232	0.273	0.155	0.238	0.230	0.156	0.137	0.314	0.188	0.314	-0.037	0.854	0.190	0.082
Sincr1	0.278	0.274	0.253	0.306	0.125	0.278	0.400	0.381	0.163	0.307	0.344	0.258	0.875	0.315
Sincr2	0.247	0.217	0.173	0.156	0.183	0.229	0.286	0.272	0.104	0.200	0.291	0.219	0.657	0.226
Sincr3	0.199	0.264	0.160	0.181	0.115	0.217	0.301	0.299	0.167	0.170	0.309	0.118	0.782	0.362
Sincr4	0.223	0.195	0.190	0.202	0.131	0.192	0.338	0.330	0.170	0.180	0.282	0.130	0.795	0.351
Soph1	0.187	0.119	0.277	0.353	0.113	0.494	0.431	0.148	0.159	0.137	0.453	0.035	0.394	0.932
Soph2	0.189	0.146	0.245	0.332	0.157	0.412	0.418	0.118	0.133	0.078	0.369	0.034	0.350	0.918



Appendix D

Fornell-Larker Discriminant Validity for Dimensions of the

Constructs

	Affe ctiv e	Beha viora l	CR M	cs	Com mit men t	Com pete ncy	Exci teme nt	Intel lectu al	Inti mac y	Pass ion	Rug gedn ess	Sens ory	Sinc erity	Sop histi catio n
Affe ctive	0.75													
Beha viora l	0.39	0.78												
CR M	0.21	0.08	0.73											
CS Com	0.34	0.23	0.63	0.73										
mit ment Exci	0.27	0.26	0.15	0.28	0.74									
tmen t	0.20	0.10	0.51	0.64	0.15	0.75								
Com pete nce	0.28	0.21	0.31	0.41	0.08	0.44	0.79							
Intel lectu al	0.54	0.44	0.11	0.32	0.23	0.16	0.25	0.79	Mala	iysia	3			
Inti mac y	0.28	0.22	0.21	0.35	0.50	0.20	0.18	0.29	0.72					
Passi on	0.46	0.40	0.20	0.39	0.39	0.22	0.21	0.48	0.40	0.71				
Rug gedn ess	0.14	0.06	0.20	0.29	0.07	0.44	0.39	0.11	0.14	0.05	0.92			
Sens ory	0.28	0.29	0.18	0.24	0.29	0.14	0.17	0.34	0.21	0.39	-0.04	0.82		
Sinc erity	0.30	0.31	0.25	0.28	0.17	0.29	0.43	0.41	0.20	0.28	0.39	0.23	0.78	
Soph istic ation	0.20	0.14	0.28	0.37	0.14	0.49	0.46	0.14	0.16	0.12	0.45	0.04	0.40	0.93

Appendix E

HTMT Rations of the Dimensions of the constructs

	Affe ctiv e	Beh avio ral	CR M	CS	Co mmi tme nt	Co mpe tenc y	Exci tem ent	Intel lect ual	Inti mac y	Pass ion	Rug ged ness	Sens	Sinc erity	Sop histi cati on
Affe														
ctive Beha														
viora	0.59													
1														
CR M	0.27	0.11												
CS	0.47	0.30	0.72											
Com	0.47	0.50	0.72											
mitm	0.39	0.38	0.19	0.35										
ent														
Excit	0.29	0.15	0.61	0.82	0.21									
ment Com														
peten	0.45	0.31	0.39	0.54	0.13	0.62								
ce														
Intell	0.01	0.64	0.14	0.42	0.32	0.22	0.27							
ectua 1	0.81	0.64	0.14	0.42	0.52	0.22	0.37							
Intim	0.41	0.30	0.26	0.44	0.65	0.29	0.25	0.40						
acy	0.41	0.30	0.20	0.44	0.03	0.29	0.23	0.40	Mal	ays	ia			
Passi on	0.64	0.55	0.23	0.47	0.51	0.29	0.29	0.65	0.50					
Rugg														
edne	0.20	0.09	0.23	0.35	0.10	0.56	0.50	0.15	0.19	0.11				
SS														
Sens ory	0.41	0.41	0.22	0.31	0.40	0.19	0.24	0.46	0.27	0.50	0.05			
Sinc	0.42	0.42	0.20	0.24	0.24	0.20	0.50	0.56	0.26	0.25	0.40	0.21		
erity	0.43	0.42	0.29	0.34	0.24	0.39	0.58	0.56	0.26	0.35	0.49	0.31		
Soph	0.20	0.10	0.22	0.44	0.10	0.62	0.60	0.10	0.21	0.16	0.53	0.10	0.50	
istica tion	0.28	0.19	0.32	0.44	0.19	0.63	0.60	0.19	0.21	0.16	0.53	0.10	0.50	

## **Appendix F**

## Questionnaire



সন্মানিত উত্তরদাতা:

আমার শুভেচ্ছা গ্রহন করুন।

আমি ইউনিভার্সিটি উতারা মালয়েশিয়া-য় স্কুল অব বিজনেস ম্যানেজমেন্ট-এ পি.এইচ.ডি পর্যায়ে গবেষণায়রত। বাংলাদেশের মোবাইল টেলিকম ইন্ডান্ট্রির ভোক্তাদের সাথে তাদের ব্যান্ডের সম্পর্ক নির্ণয়ের লক্ষ্যে উচ্চতর পর্যায়ে এই গবেষণা কর্মটি করা হচ্ছে। ভোক্তাদের সাথে তাদের ব্যান্ডের সম্পর্কের বিভিন্ন দিক সম্বন্ধে ভোক্তাদের মূল্যায়ন জানার জন্য এই ষ্ট্রাকচার প্রশ্নমালা সরবরাহ করা হয়েছে। এই গবেষণা কর্মটি সফলভাবে সম্পন্ন করার জন্য আপনার সহযোগিতা একান্ত কাম্য। দয়া করে আপনার মূল্যবান সময় হতে কিছু সময় ব্যয় করে প্রদন্ত প্রশ্নাবলির উত্তর প্রদানের অনুরোধ করছি।

আপনার প্রদত্ত তথ্যের সম্পূর্ণ গোপনীয়তার নিশ্চয়তা প্রদান করছি। এই গবেষণা-প্রকল্পে অংশগ্রহণের জন্য আপনাকে ধন্যবাদ ও কৃতজ্ঞতা জানাচ্ছি।

শুভেচ্ছাসহ-

মোঃ কাশেদুল ওহাব তুহিন সহকারী অধ্যাপক মার্কেটিং বিভাগ জাহাঙ্গীরনগর বিশ্ববিদ্যালয় ও পি.এইচ.ডি গবেষক স্কুল অব বিজনেস ম্যানেজমেন্ট ইউনিভার্সিটি উতারা, মালয়েশিয়া।

## সাধারণ প্রশ্নঃ ১. আপনি কি প্রি-পেইড মোবাইল ব্র্যান্ড ব্যবহারকারী? (Are you the user of pre-paid mobile telecom brand?) হ্যাঁ না ২. আপনি কি বাংলাদেশের কোন মোবাইল টেলিকম কোম্পানিতে কর্মরত আছেন? (Are you the employee of any of the mobile telecom company of Bangladesh?) হ্যাঁ বিভাগ- ১: ব্যক্তিগত পরিচিতি (Demographic Profile) : প্রতিটি বিবৃতির জন্য দয়া করে টিক চিহ্ন (🗸) ব্যবহার করুন। (Please use tick mark ( $\sqrt{}$ ) for each statement below.) ১. লিঙ্গ: (Gender:) নারী পুরুষ ২. বয়স (বছর): {Age (Years)} ৪৫ ও তদুর্ধ্ব ২৫-৩৪ ৩৫-৪৪ ১৮-২৪ ৩. সর্বশেষ শিক্ষাগত যোগ্যতা (Last academic degree) এইচ এস সি মাস্টার্স এস এস সি ব্যাচেলর পি এইচ ডি ও অন্যান্য অন্যান্য (দয়া করে নির্দিষ্ট করুন) . 8. বৈবাহিক অবস্থা (Marital Status:) বিবাহিত niversiti Utara Malaysia অবিবাহিত ৫. আয়, দয়া করে আপনার মাসিক আয় উল্লেখ করুন (টাকা) (Income, please indicate your approximate monthly income (Taka):) ২৫০০০ এর নিচে 00089-00003 ২৫০০০-৪৯০০০ 96000-৯৯০০০ ১০০০০০ এবং তদুর্ধ্ব ৬. আপনি কোন মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ড ব্যবহার করছেন? (নির্দিষ্ট করে একটি টিক দিন) {Which mobile telecom brand/s you are using? (please specify tic only one)} গ্রামীণফোন (Grameen Phone) রবি (Robi) এয়ারটেল (Airtel) টেলিটক (Teletalk) বাংলালিংক (Banglalink) সিটিসেল Citycell) ৭. কতদিন ধরে আপনি এই ব্র্যান্ড ব্যবহার করছেন? (How long have you been using the brand?) ১০ বছর এবং তদুর্ধ্ব ১ বছরের কম

৮. মাসিক মোবাইল বিল বাবদ খরচ (ভয়েস কল, বার্তা, ইন্টারনেট) দয়া করে নির্দিষ্ট করুন (টাকা) (Monthly expenditure for mobile bill (including voice, text, internet etc.), please specify (TK):)

নির্দেশনা- নিম্নোক্ত সকল উত্তরের জন্য আপনার ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডের নাম উল্লেখ করা জরুরি, আপনার ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডটি হলো (All the answers given for the following sections need to be referred to your mobile telecom brand name, the name of your mobile telecom brand is (Please specify) ------

বিভাগ- ২: প্রতিটি বিবৃতির জন্য দয়া করে টিক চিহ্ন ( $\checkmark$ ) ব্যবহার করুন। (Please tick ( $\sqrt{\ }$ ) for each statement below)

- ১. সম্পূর্ণভাবে অসমত (Strongly disagree), ২. কিছুটা অসমত (Somewhat disagree), ৩. অসমত (Disagree), ৪. সমত বা অসমত কোনোটিই নয় (Neither agree nor disagree),
- ৫. সম্মত (Agree), ৬. কিছুটা সম্মত (Somewhat agree), ৭. সম্পূৰ্ণভাবে সম্মত (Strongly agree)

	9// 1 \\v/								
VEN	বৰ্ণনা (Description)	۵	2	9	8	Œ	৬	٩	
2	আমি আমার ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডের প্রতি অনেক								
	বিশ্বস্ত (I am very loyal to the mobile telecom								
	brand I am using.)	Иa	la	ys	ia				
২	আমি আমার ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডটি প্রতিনিয়ত								
	ব্যবহারের জন্য কিছু ত্যাগ করতে রাজি আছি (I am willing to								
	make small sacrifices in order to keep using my								
	mobile telecom brand.)								
9	আমার ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডটি যদি সাময়িকভাবে বন্ধ								
	থাকে তবে আমি নতুন একটি ব্র্যান্ড ক্রয় করা থেকে বিরত থাকব।								
	(I would be willing to postpone my purchase if								
	the mobile telecom brand I am using was								
	temporarily unavailable)								
8	সাময়িক সমস্যা হলেও আমি আমার ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম								
	ব্র্যান্ডের সাথে থাকব। (I would stick with the brand								
	even if it let me down once or twice)								
	1								

¢	আমার ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডের প্রতি আমি এত খুশি যে						
	এর বিকল্প হিসেবে অন্য কোন মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডের প্রয়োজন						
	অনুভব করছি না (I am so happy with the current						
	brand that I no longer feel the need to watch out						
	for other mobile telecom brand as alternatives)						
৬	বর্তমানে ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডটি আমি পরবর্তী এক						
	বছরের জন্য ব্যবহার করতে রাজি আছি (I am likely to use						
	the current mobile telecom brand one year from						
	now.)						
٩	আমি বর্তমানে ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডকে আমার যাবতীয়						
	ব্যক্তিগত তথ্য জানাতে রাজি আছি (I would feel						
	comfortable sharing detailed personal						
	information about myself with the current						
	mobile telecom brand.)						
<b>b</b>	বর্তমানে ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডটি আমার যাবতীয়						
NIV	মোবাইল টেলিকম সার্ভিসের চাহিদা পূরণ করতে সক্ষম (The						
1	current brand really understands my needs in the						
	mobile telecom services categories (e.g. voice,	Иа	la	уs	ia		
	text, internet and others).)						
৯	বর্তমানে ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডটি সম্পর্কে অবগত নয়						
	এমন কারো কাছে আমি এটি সম্পর্কে আলোচনা করতে						
	স্বাচ্ছন্দ্যবোধ করি। (I would feel comfortable						
	describing the current mobile telecom brand to						
	someone who was not familiar with it.)						
20	বর্তমানে ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডের যাবতীয় পণ্য, সেবা						
	এবং অফার সম্পর্কে আমি অভ্যস্ত (I am familiar with the						
	range of products and services the brand offers)						
22	বর্তমানে ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ড সম্পর্কে আমি অধিক						
	জানি (I have become very knowledgeable about						
	the mobile brand)						

75	যদি এমন কোন শহর বা দেশে গমন করি যেখানে এই ব্র্যান্ডটি নেই				
	তখন আমি এই ব্ৰ্যান্ডটি পেতে চাইব (I would seek out this				
	brand if I moved to a new town/country where it				
	wasn't available)				
20	আমার কাছে অন্য কোন ব্র্যান্ড এই ব্র্যান্ডের জায়গা নিতে ব্যর্থ (No				
	other brand can quite take place of this brand)				
78	এই ব্র্যান্ডটি চাওয়ার পরও না পেলে আমি খুব কষ্ট পাব। (I				
	would be very upset if I couldn't find it or get in				
	touch with this brand when I wanted it.)				
76	এই ব্র্যান্ডের প্রতি আমি খুব বেশি আকর্ষণ বোধ করি। (I have a				
	powerful attraction toward this brand)				
১৬	আমার কাছে এই ব্র্যান্ড এবং আমি একে অপরের পরিপূরক( I				
	feel that this brand and I were meant for each				
	other)		/		
39	অনেক ক্ষেত্রে আমি এই ব্র্যান্ডের প্রতি আসক্ত (I am addicted		7		
AIND	to this brand in some ways)				

বিভাগ- ৩: প্রতিটি বিবৃতির জন্য দয়া করে টিক চিহ্ন ( $\checkmark$ ) ব্যবহার করুন। (Please tick ( $\sqrt{}$ ) for each statement below)

- ১. সম্পূর্ণভাবে অসম্মত (Strongly disagree), ২. কিছুটা অসম্মত (Somewhat disagree), ৩. অসম্মত (Disagree), ৪. সম্মত বা অসম্মত কোনোটিই নয় (Neither agree nor disagree),
- ৫. সম্মত (Agree), ৬. কিছুটা সম্মত (Somewhat agree), ৭. সম্পূৰ্ণভাবে সম্মত (Strongly agree)

	বৰ্ণনা (Description)	٥	٦	6	8	Œ	৬	٩
۵	আমার অনুভূতির (দৃষ্টি, শব্দ, স্পর্শ) জন্য এই ব্র্যান্ডটি অনেক							
	সংবেদনশীল (This brand makes a strong impression							
	on my senses (sight, sound, smell test, touch).)							
২	আমার নিকট এই ব্র্যান্ডটি অনুভূতির জায়গা থেকে আকর্ষণীয় (I							
	find this brand interesting in a sensory way)							
9	এই ব্র্যান্ডটি আমার অনুভূতিকে সক্রিয় করে (This brand							
	appeals to my senses)							

8	এই ব্র্যান্ডটি আমার অনুভূতিকে প্রভাবিত করে (This brand						
	induces feelings and sentiments)						
¢	এই ব্র্যান্ডের প্রতি আমার গভীর আবেগ বিদ্যমান (I have						
	strong emotions for this brand.)						
૭	এটি একটি আবেগ-সঞ্চারী ব্র্যান্ড (This brand is an						
	emotional brand)						
٩	এই ব্র্যান্ডটি যখন ব্যবহার করি তখন আমি শারীরিকভাবে তার						
	সাথে জড়িত হই (I engage in physical actions and						
	behavior when I use this brand)						
b	এই আচরণ আমার শারীরিক অভিজ্ঞতার জন্য ইতিবাচক। (This						
	behavior results in bodily experiences)						
જ	এটি একটি ফলপ্রসূ ব্র্যান্ড (This brand is action oriented)						
٥٥	এই ব্র্যান্ড ব্যবহার কালে আমি নানামুখী চিন্তায় লিপ্ত হই (I						
	engage in a lot of thinking when I encounter this			/			
1	brand)						
22	এই ব্র্যান্ড আমাকে চিন্তা করতে সহায়তা করে (This brand		7				
	makes me think)						
25	এই ব্র্যন্ত আমার কৌতূহলী মনোভাব জাগ্রত করে (This brand	Иa	Ila	ys	ila		
	stimulates my curiosity and problem solving)						

বিভাগ- 8: প্রতিটি বিবৃতির জন্য দয়া করে টিক চিহ্ন্ ( $\checkmark$ ) ব্যবহার করুন। (Please tick ( $\sqrt$ ) for each statement below)

- ১. সম্পূর্ণভাবে অসম্মত (Strongly disagree), ২. কিছুটা অসম্মত (Somewhat disagree), ৩. অসম্মত (Disagree), ৪. সম্মত বা অসম্মত কোনোটিই নয় (Neither agree nor disagree),
- ৫. সম্মত (Agree), ৬. কিছুটা সম্মত (Somewhat agree), ৭. সম্পূৰ্ণভাবে সম্মত (Strongly agree)

	আমি মনে করি আমার মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডটি হচ্ছে	۵	২	9	8	Œ	৬	٩
	(I feel my mobile telecom brand is)							
۵	কার্যকর (Down-to-earth)							
٧	অনেক বেশি বিশ্বস্ত (Honest)							
9	স্বয়ংসম্পূর্ণ (Wholesome)							

8	আনন্দদায়ক (Cheerful)				
œ	নির্ভরযোগ্য (Reliable)				
৬	বুদ্ধিদীগু (Intelligent)				
٩	সফল (Successful)				
b	সাহসী (Daring)				
৯	অনুপ্রেরণাদায়ক (Spirited)				
\$0	চিন্তাপ্রসূ (Imaginative)				
22	সময়োপযোগী (Up-to-date)				
১২	অভিজাত শ্রেণির (Upper class)				
20	पृष्टिनन्पन (Charming)				
\$8	বৰ্হিমুখী (Outdoorsy)				
\$&	শ্রমসাধ্য (Tough)		·		

বিভাগ- ৫: প্রতিটি বিবৃতির জন্য দয়া করে টিক চিহ্ন ( $\checkmark$ ) ব্যবহার করুন। (Please tick ( $\sqrt{\ }$ ) for each statement below)

- ১. সম্পূর্ণভাবে অসম্মত (Strongly disagree), ২. কিছুটা অসম্মত (Somewhat disagree), ৩. অসম্মত (Disagree), ৪. সম্মত বা অসম্মত কোনোটিই নয় (Neither agree nor disagree),
- ৫. সম্মত (Agree), ৬. কিছুটা সম্মত (Somewhat agree), ৭. সম্পূৰ্ণভাবে সম্মত (Strongly agree)

	वर्गना	٥	২	9	8	Œ	৬	٩
٥	আমার ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডটি আমাকে							
	সম্মান প্রদর্শন করে। (The mobile telecom							
	brand I am using treats me with respect)							
2	এই ব্র্যান্ড ব্যবহারে আমার অভিজ্ঞতা আমার প্রত্যাশার							
	চেয়েও ভালো (My shopping experiences							
	with this brand are better than I							
	expected)							
৩	এই ব্র্যান্ড আমাকে গুরুত্বপূর্ণ গ্রাহক হিসেবে বিবেচনা							
	করে (This brand treats me as an							
	important customer)							

8	আমি আমার পরিবার ও বন্ধু মহলে এই ব্যান্ড ব্যবহারে						
	উদ্বুদ্ধ করেছিলাম। (I recommend this brand						
	to friends and family)						
¢	এই ব্র্যান্ড আমার বিশ্বাস অর্জনে সক্ষম (This brand						
	deserves my trust)						
৬	এই ব্র্যান্ড সকল সমস্যা দক্ষতার সাথে সমাধান করে						
	(This brand solves the problems						
	efficiently)						
٩	এই ব্র্যান্ড যেসব পণ্য ও সেবা বিক্রয় করে তা উচু						
	মানের (The products/ services sold by						
	this brand are high quality)						
ъ	এই ব্র্যান্ডের মাঝে আমি নিজেকে খুঁজে পাই। (I						
	identify myself within this brand)						
8	আমি এই ব্র্যান্ড হতে অন্যান্য পণ্য/সেবা গ্রহণ করতে				$\mathcal{J}$		
ER	আগ্ৰহী (I am willing to buy other						
ONE	products/services from this brand)						
30	এই ব্র্যান্ড ব্যক্তিগত গ্রাহক সেবা প্রদান করে (This						
	brand offers personalized customer	ara	a N	1al	ays	ia	
	service (e.g. flexible purchase plan)						
22	এই ব্র্যান্ড আমার চাহিদা, প্রশ্ন এবং পরামর্শ গ্রহণ						
	করতে ইচ্ছুক ( This brand tries to get to						
	know my preferences, questions and						
	suggestions)						
75	এই ব্র্যান্ড ভালো সুযোগ-সুবিধা প্রদান করছে। (This						
	brand has good facilities (e.g. either						
	physical, in case of stores, or virtual, in						
	case of websites).)						
20	এই ব্র্যান্ড প্রদত্ত পণ্য/সেবা সমূহ মানসম্মত। (The						
	products/services sold by this brand are						
	a good value (the benefits exceed the						

	cost).)				
78	এই ব্র্যান্ড আমাকে বিশ্বস্ততার স্বীকৃতি প্রদান করে				
	(The brand rewards my loyalty)				

বিভাগ- ৬: প্রতিটি বিবৃতির জন্য দয়া করে টিক চিহ্ন ( $\checkmark$ ) ব্যবহার করুন। (Please tick ( $\sqrt$ ) for each statement below)

- ১. সম্পূর্ণভাবে অসম্মত (Strongly disagree), ২. কিছুটা অসম্মত (Somewhat disagree), ৩. অসম্মত (Disagree), ৪. সম্মত বা অসম্মত কোনোটিই নয় (Neither agree nor disagree),
- ৫. সম্মত (Agree), ৬. কিছুটা সম্মত (Somewhat agree), ৭. সম্পূৰ্ণভাবে সম্মত (Strongly agree)

	বৰ্ণনা (Description)	۵	২	•	8	œ	৬	٩
۵	ব্যবহৃত মোবাইল টেলিকম ব্র্যান্ডটি নিয়ে আমি সম্ভুষ্ট							
	(I am satisfied with the mobile telecom							
	brand I am using)							
২	দ্বিতীয় বার ক্রয় করার প্রয়োজন হলে আমি বর্তমানে							
6	ব্যবহৃত ব্রান্ডটি ব্যতীত অন্য ব্যান্ড ক্রয় করবো। (If I				V	,		
IVE	could do it again, I would buy a brand							
NO	different from that brand)							
9	এই ব্র্যান্ডটি গ্রহণ করার সিদ্ধান্ডটি যৌক্তিক ছিলো	ar	a N	1al	ays	iia		
	(My choice to get this brand has been a			1 021	~ y ~			
	wise one)							
8	আমি এই ব্র্যান্ডটি গ্রহণের সিদ্ধান্তে অসম্ভষ্ট (I feel							
	bad about my decision to get this brand)							
¢	আমার মনে হয় এই ব্র্যান্ড গ্রহণের সিদ্ধান্তটি সঠিক							
	ছিল (I think that I did right when I							
	decided to get this brand)							
৬	আমি এই ব্র্যান্ড নিয়ে খুশি (I am happy with							
	what I did with this brand)							